

FURTHER PAPERS

RELATIVE TO THE

NATIVE INSURRECTION.

PRESENTED TO BOTH HOUSES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, BY COMMAND OF HIS EXCELLENCY.

AUCKLAND:
1864.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

No. 1.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF
NEWCASTLE, K.G.

Government House, Auckland,
November 14, 1863.

(No. 158.)

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honor to transmit for your Grace's information a very interesting report from Lieutenant-Colonel Logan, 57th Regiment, commanding at Whanganui, which describes the present state of the tribes in that district, which continues in a tranquil condition, all excitement in it having subsided.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY,
Governor.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

MAJOR LOGAN TO THE ASSISTANT MILITARY SECRETARY, HEAD QUARTERS.

Garrison Office, November 2, 1863.

SIR,—

I have the honor to report, for the information of the Lieutenant-General and the General Government, that the Wanganui and Rangitikei Districts continue quiet, and that all excitement has subsided.

I beg to enclose report from the Native Resident Magistrate, dated 28th October.

I have the honor to report the following information regarding the movements of the native tribes now in arms against us at Taranaki, and which has been furnished by a gentleman living in the district. He states that from sources on which he can perfectly rely he has heard that at present there are no natives in position on the southern side of Taranaki, others than those occupying the pa at Kaitaki. The Ngaruru (i.e.) the Waitotara natives, have all returned to their homes, with the exception of Hare Tipene (one of their principal chiefs) and one or two others. Hare was severely wounded in the arm a few weeks ago, in the skirmish in which Ensign Powys, 57th Regiment, was wounded. Hare has sent "up" to Waitotara for a few of his relations to go "down" to see him, as he thinks he will not survive his wound. The natives all agree as to the extreme scarcity of food amongst them; for some weeks past the Wanganui and Ngatiruanui tribes have chiefly subsisted on nikau, the inner part of the fern tree. They have had to split up into smaller parties, and are residing mainly about Witiara and Warea. Pehi, the head chief of this river, disgusted at finding out that most of the statements forwarded to him previous to his leaving Wanganui were utterly untrue, and furious at what he considers their cowardice, has quarrelled seriously with some of his allies, the Waitotara natives in particular, and has even gone so far as to threaten them with his vengeance. This, although they do not admit it, has had, no doubt, considerable influence in inducing these people to return home; and it is reported that they actually bolted from Mataitawa. They profess, however, to intend returning in the early part of January next, when they will have secured all their crops. The Waitotara people have also brought up a report that the Waikatos are mooting the question of obtaining a cessation of hostilities, but this is not generally credited. It is also reported that in the affair at Auckland, in which Captain Swift, 65th Regiment, was killed, the Waikatos admit to have lost in killed and wounded 29 men. In the skirmish also at Mataitawa with the 57th they acknowledge to have had 10 men wounded; they also say none died, or are likely to die, from their wounds.

The Ngaruru, under Aperahama Parea, on their return, visited the friendly natives residing at Pa Karaka, a reserve situated in the recently purchased block at Waitotara, and tried very hard to induce Rio and his people to join the Maori king and their army, but without success, as they did not obtain a single recruit. From the head of this river I also hear that a number of young men of Topine Te Mamaku's tribe have also returned, the excuse being shortness of food.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

The location of the Defence Corps in the Rangitikei District does not appear to have acted unfavourably on the minds of the natives, and no demonstration of any kind has been made in consequence, as was originally apprehended.

The Assistant Military Secretary,
&c. &c. &c.
Head Quarters, Auckland.

I have, &c.,

R. M. LOGAN,
Major, 57th Regiment,
Lieut.-Colonel Commanding,
Garrison, Wanganui.

Sub-Enclosure in No. 1.

THE RESIDENT MAGISTRATE, WHANGANUI, TO THE GENERAL GOVERNMENT AGENT, WHANGANUI.

Court House, Central Whanganui, October 28, 1863.

SIR,—

I have the honor to report that eight Whanganui natives, who were engaged in the late attack at Taranaki, have arrived in the Upper Whanganui District; one of these received a gun shot in the front of his leg; the ball, lodging in his heel, has not been extracted.

These men report that Pehi and people are on their way back to Whanganui, and are now at Whitiora; and that Pehi intends to withdraw from further battle with the military, and join the friendly natives; that he charges the Taranaki tribe with being the cause of his joining in a strife with the Government, and with the defeat of the Whanganuis, in not supplying the required aid.

The loss he has sustained will require satisfaction, and he will seek it from them.

It is said that Pehi intends to become a Government native, and on his return participate in the proceeds of the Waitotara purchase, with any additional sum he may be able to obtain for lands he now proposes to offer for sale.

It is also said that Pehi has charged his own people with the folly of his having in any way joined the Waikato league, and therefore their loss is of their own seeking.

Tahana's opinions are said to coincide with Pehi's.

A printed circular is said to have been received by the rebels at Taranaki from Waikato, signed by William Thompson, advising to let "Tu," "Rongo," and "Tahu," now be one; or, we Waikatos have had enough of war; let the future be occupied in agricultural pursuits, and let peace reign.

Tu, the God of War.

Rongo, the God of Kumara, or agriculture.

Tahu, the God of Peace.

I do not put much faith in what is said to be Pehi's expressed intentions; such men are not given to talk of what they intend to do, but the reverse. With him intentions are seen when actions appear.

I will not vouch for the peace of this district when he is in it, no matter how blandly he may profess to be the protector of the white people. Pehi is a New Zealander, and in time of war is not to be trusted, unless a repelling power is ready at a moment's warning to meet him at the game of war, if he thinks fit so to play.

I have, &c.,

JOHN WHITE, R.M.,
Central Whanganui.

The Agent for the General Government, Whanganui.

No. 2.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

Government House, Auckland,
November 17, 1863.

(No. 160.)

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honor to report, for your Grace's information, that upon the night of the 7th instant the signal staff at the heads of the Manukau Harbour was cut down by some disaffected natives.

2. As the signals which enable vessels to pass the bar of the Manukau Harbour, which in certain winds is dangerous, were made from this signal staff, great loss might have been sustained by any vessels which had appeared off the harbour before it was re-erected, and from the staff standing on the north side of the harbour, a very unpleasant suspicion arose in many persons' minds that the natives in that part of the country, who have hitherto been friendly to us, were about to co-operate with the hostile tribes.

3. I am happy, however, to be able to report, that the flag-staff was without delay re-erected; that there is now little doubt that it was cut down by some of the natives of the Waikato tribes; and that the chiefs who live to the north of Manukau Harbour are, as will be seen from the enclosed copy of a letter I have received from them, greatly annoyed at such an act having been committed in their neighbourhood, and remain firm in their allegiance to the British Crown.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

5 E.—No. 3.

Enclosure in No. 2.

TE WATARAHI TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Waitakere, November 16, 1863.

FRIEND THE GOVERNOR,—

Salutations. Great is our love for you. We have heard that the flagstaff at Manukau has fallen. The Pakeha you sent here did not come; but Mr. Percy Smith went to Ongarahu, and we there heard your words relative to the cutting down of the Manukau flagstaff. Great is our annoyance at this conduct of the Waikatos, who have cut down the flagstaff to cause mischief in our district. We know that this has been done to bring us into disrepute.

And now, O father, (be assured that) our only fixed thought is love for you, our true parent, for you provide for us. Enough.

TE WATARAHI.

To the Governor, Auckland.

No. 3.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 161.)

Government House, Auckland, November 21, 1863.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to enclose herewith, for your Grace's information, a certified copy of the evidence* taken at the coroner's inquest held on view of the body of James Dromgool, who was murdered by the Natives near the Mauku Stockade, in the Province of Auckland, on the 3rd instant.

(Not printed.)

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 4.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 162.)

Government House, Auckland, November 28, 1863.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to enclose, for your Grace's information, copies of two letters I have received from Lieutenant-General Cameron, C.B., giving the details of a very desperate engagement which took place at Rangiriri on the 20th instant between our forces and the rebel natives.

Enclosures printed in Sessional Papers, 1863, E. No. 5A.

2. This action resulted in the most complete victory for Her Majesty's forces, the enemy having fled from the field, leaving 180 prisoners in our hands, amongst whom are included several chiefs of importance.

3. Your Grace will find that the Lieutenant-General speaks in the warmest terms of the gallantry of the forces engaged in this affair; but I regret to add that this victory, which may, I hope, produce most decisive results, was only gained by a very severe loss on our side, amounting to two officers and 35 men killed, and 13 officers and 80 men wounded, most of them, I am sorry to say, severely.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 5.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 163.)

Government House, Auckland, November 30, 1863.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to report that since the defeat of the rebel natives at Rangiriri on the 20th instant they have sent in to me from Ngauwahia, the chief place of the so-called native king, a letter, a copy of which is herewith enclosed.

Enclosures printed in Sessional Papers, 1863, E. No. 5D, p. 6.

2. It is written by a chief of secondary rank, and merely states that the fight has been fought, that some are dead, and some yet live; and then goes on to add, "restore to us Waikato (our chiefs); let those who are dead suffice for you; restore to us those who still live."

3. The reply to this letter has been written by the Colonial Secretary, informing them that the Governor cannot treat with them whilst they are still assembled in arms, but that if they will give up their arms to him a way for intercourse may be opened.

I have, &c.

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

No. 6.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 168.)

Government House, Auckland, Dec. 3, 1863.

MY LORD DUKE,—

Vide Jnls. Leg.
Council, Nov. 17,
1863.

I have the honour to transmit herewith the copy of a resolution passed by the Legislative Council, in which, on the arrival of Her Majesty's Ship "Himalaya," with the 50th Regiment, it desires to express its sincere acknowledgment to your Grace for the promptitude with which you have caused such efficient aid to be afforded to the Colony, in its need.

I have, &c.

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 7.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

Government House, Auckland,
December 3, 1863.

(No. 170.)

MY LORD DUKE,—

Vide Jnls. of Leg.
Council, Nov. 9,
1863.

Adverting to my Despatch No. 156 of the 7th ultimo, in which I transmitted the copy of a resolution adopted by the House of Representatives, accepting the responsibility of the management of Native Affairs in this Colony, I have now the honour to transmit to your Grace the copy of a resolution to the same effect passed by the Legislative Council.

I have, &c.

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 8.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 174.)

Government House, Auckland, December 5, 1863.

MY LORD DUKE,—

Vide Jnls. of H.
of R., Nov. 19,
1863.

Referring to my Despatch No. 168 of the 3rd instant, enclosing the copy of a Resolution passed by the Legislative Council expressing its acknowledgments for the promptitude with which your Grace despatched reinforcements to this colony in its need, I have now the honour to transmit the copy of a similar Resolution which was adopted by the House of Representatives on the 19th ultimo.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 9.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 177.)

Government House, Auckland, December 5, 1863.

MY LORD DUKE,—

Enclosure printed
in Sess. papers,
1863, E. No. 5B.,
p. 7.

I have the honor to transmit, for your Grace's information, the copy of a very important statement made on the 28th ultimo by Wiremu Patena, a Ngatimaniapoto chief.

2. The plan of the natives for their attack upon the Auckland settlement, which was known to the Government for a considerable time before hostilities commenced, was to establish a line of posts in a forest range, extending from the Waikato to the river Thames, the central point of which position was to be at Paparata. They would then in the event of our moving from Auckland towards the Waikato, operate upon our flank, and constantly cut our line of communication with our advanced posts.

3. From the enclosed statement of Wiremu Patena it will be found that when General Cameron moved early in July to provide for the protection of the Auckland settlement, the native attacking forces were already in motion, and that when he crossed the Maungatawhiri their leading parties had already passed up the Maramarua to occupy Paparata or some point on the line which they intended to take up.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

7 E.—No. 3.

No. 10.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

Government House, Auckland,
December 5, 1863.

(No. 178.)

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to enclose, for your Grace's perusal, copies of four letters I have received from tribes on the East Coast of New Zealand, declaring their intention of remaining firm in their allegiance to the British Crown.

2. These letters are curious, as illustrating what very opposite feelings actuate different portions of the native population at the present time.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure 1 in No. 10.

WAKAMAORI OF WARAPU.

Te Aroha te Horo, October 2, 1863.

The men of the Horo here have heard of the war at Waikato, and also of the fight at the Koheroa. They have heard the Pakeha account and the Maori account. The men of this place, those who read this paper, disapprove of the murderous deeds committed by the Maoris. That is one of the old customs of the days of darkness and cannibalism. These are not the deeds of a tribe which wishes to raise its name above all the tribes in New Zealand, that is of a tribe which does not wish to return to the former works of darkness, but wishes to follow the light.

The men of the Horo wish to receive information, that they may hear of what is doing at all the various places. Our idea is to tell you of what we have heard.

The Pakehas have long been patient. They had no desire to bring on evil quickly; all they wished for was the Pakehas and Maories to live together in love. They (the Maories) have given up religion and forsaken the law, all that would enable them to live in peace, and have followed the wrong doings of one man.

The Ngatihoroai are a pattern to all the tribes that are living in foolishness. Their work is building houses, ploughing land, to produce food for the sustenance of the body, trading, and other things. They are engaged only on the works which God has permitted man to do. The Maories here have great thoughts for their Pakeha friends. They wish to live with them in peace and amity. They have no desire to injure their Pakeha friends because they have become like fathers to them. O sons! O men; who desire to mar the world (or make the world evil), can ye obscure the sun, or prevent its warm rays from shining upon the earth? If any one says, "I can;" my reply is "stuff."

So with us residing here and there, which of us can suppress the love of the Pakeha? Say, "I can." Can you, you contemptible Maori? I will rip open my stomach that you may see the treasures it contains. I shall love those that love me. Cherish those who cherish me; and hate those who hate me.

It is God's law, that whosoever hateth Him, He will hate (?)

From your loving friend,

REIHANA PAIPA

To Mr. Halse, Auckland.

(and from all the tribe).

Enclosure 2 in No. 10.

PINE TUWHAKA TO MR. HALSE.

To Horo, October 3, 1863.

FRIEND, SALUTATIONS,—

Great is my love for you. The tribes that are living under the law have been holding a meeting about adhering to the Pakeha, and they are doing so. Our attachment to the Pakeha is not a new thing; it commenced long ago, and has continued up to the present time.

I am the man who will not turn back to the old Maori customs, and you Pakehas will never be forsaken by me.

Friend, Mr. Halse. This is my word to you, Let there be one law for Pakeha and Maori; let spirits be open to both races. Waiapu is the only place where grog is prohibited; it is open to all other places. Do you consider this matter, and let us know.

Friend, Mr. Halse, that law was not introduced here with the sanction of the tribes. It was the teachers alone, who caused the prohibition. They thought that by stopping grog they should not offend (be guilty of drinking themselves); whereas they have all offended. The men are many who call upon you to cancel the prohibition.

From your loving friend,

PINE TUWHAKA.

To Mr. Halse, Auckland.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

Enclosure 3 in No. 10.

October 12, 1863.

Our runanga assembled, and was attended by men from the following pas: Oraugitauira, Manutahi, Waitotoki, and Tuparoa. Three hundred were present at the meeting, exclusive of women and children. The chiefs who stood up to speak were: Himiona Tinotahi, Te Tuteri, Pairohe, Te Warihi Kope, Horomana Te Ana, Wiremu Kingi, Kuhukuhu, from Tuparoa.

Wiremu Te Kopa, Awatere, Te Hatewira Taumaunu, and Erueti Wharekura, from Mountahi; Rutene Hakai, Makaea Te Whakamara, Hone Te Huia, and Hira Tamihere, from Waitoki.

Tiniopi Te Kahu, Te Kereama Te Wera, and Ihaia Muhu, from Rangitamaanei.

The two subjects or resolutions were: religion, belief in God for the inside, and the laws of the Queen for the outside; and that the King movement be given up, as there was death in it.

Fifteen chiefs spoke on the subject of the Governor's laws.

Our word was that we should not go backwards to that king who has been set up.

Father, the Governor, salutations to you. God is our Heavenly Father, and you are our earthly father.

We do not approve of the Maori king, but we beg that the Queen's power may be extended (spread) over us.

From the Runanga of Tuparoa. There are two Maori King pas: Waitekaha and Reporua.

Enclosure 4 in No. 10.

Tuhimata, October 29, 1863.

TO THE GOVERNOR.—

FRIEND. SALUTATIONS. This is to inform you of the errors which have been committed subsequent to the receipt of your proclamation prohibiting the sale of axes, spades, and such like things. That prohibition has been broken; spades and all the other forbidden things have been brought to the Pakehas, and they are now selling them to the tribes that are inclined to fight against you. When your notice appeared we were very much pleased that goods should be prohibited to the rebels, but now we are very much disappointed. Those people are very insolent towards us. This is their word to us: "You told us that spades and axes were prohibited to us." We could not say a word in answer to them, inasmuch as the things which were forbidden had been supplied to them. They were quite delighted at being able to obtain these things; but we are very dark. When your paper arrived, we opened it, and said that you had made a distinction. These were the words: The sale of goods is not prohibited to those who are friendly, but to those who are opposed to the Government. We considered, therefore, that it was right that we should receive spades and axes, and that it should be as you said in regard to those things. The cause of our darkness is the supplying of those things to the turbulent set at Waipapu.

Do you consider this matter.

This is another subject. On the subject of a post office, to enable us to receive the mails regularly. The desire of the Horo Runanga is for a post office at Tuhimata, that the mail may be near to us, and that we may hear the news. It will rest with you to cause it to be established.

From your friends residing at the Horo.

To the Native Office, Auckland.

No. 11.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 179.)

Government House, Auckland, December 8, 1863.

MY LORD DUKE,—

Enclosures printed in Sess. papers 1863, E. No. 5D., p. p. 8-9.

I have the honour to transmit copies of the letters noted in the margin from some of the chiefs now in arms. These letters relate to the question as to whether or not the chiefs of the Waikato will now make their submission to the Government, and on what terms they will do so.

2. In reply to a letter which they addressed to me, I thought it right to inform them that Lieut.-General Cameron would proceed without pause to Ngaruawahia, the Native King's residence, and the point where the king's flag was first hoisted, and that when the General had taken possession of that place, and the Queen's flag was flying there, I would hear anything they might have to say, but not before.

I have, &c.,

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,

&c. &c. &c.

G. GREY.

No. 12.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 180.)

Government House, Auckland, December 8, 1863.

MY LORD DUKE,—

Enclosures printed in Sess. papers 1863, E. No. 5D., p. 7.

Adverting to my Despatch of this day's date, enclosing letters from several chiefs of Waikato, I have now the honour to transmit the copy of a letter from the native chief Te Wheoro, who conveyed a letter from the Government to the chiefs at Ngaruawahia.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

9 E.— No. 3.

2. From this letter your Grace will find that they intend to surrender Ngaruawahia to us without opposition, and that they will leave standing there the King's flagstaff, the first raised in New Zealand, in order that the Queen's flag may be hoisted on it.

3. I understand from Te Wheoro's letter that the Ngatimaniapoto tribe, fearing that the Queen's flag would fly from the King's flagstaff, wished to cut it down before they abandoned the place, and hence that they do not contemplate an absolute submission to us ; but that, on the other hand, the king's own family and tribe, in order that they may make their submission complete, are determined to leave the flagstaff standing, that the Queen's flag may fly from it.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 13.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 182.)

Government House, Auckland, December 9, 1863.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I detained the English mail for 24 hours, in the hope of being able to communicate to you that General Cameron was in possession of Ngaruawahia.

2. I have now the gratification of enclosing copies of telegrams I have just received from General Cameron and Commodore Sir William Wiseman, from which your Grace will with pleasure learn that the colonial steamer 'Pioneer,' under Sir William Wiseman, conveyed the General and 500 men to Ngaruawahia about four o'clock p.m. yesterday, and that they took possession of the place without opposition.

3. There can, I think, be no doubt that the neck of this unhappy rebellion is now broken, and that there is now no probability of the insurrection becoming general.

4. I regret, however, that this most satisfactory intelligence is clouded by a report which I received yesterday of the death of Colonel Austen of the 14th Regiment, in consequence of the wounds he received in the action at Rangiriri on the 20th ultimo. He was a most amiable man, and an excellent officer and most gallant soldier. His gallantry was conspicuous in the action at Koheroa on the 17th July last, when he was also unfortunately wounded. He formerly served in the same regiment as myself, and this naturally makes me feel more strongly the value of the services he has rendered to this country, and deeper sorrow for the loss of a most remarkably amiable, active, and gallant man.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 13.

COPIES OF TELEGRAMS RECEIVED FROM LIEUT.-GENERAL CAMERON, C.B., AND COMMODORE SIR WILLIAM WISEMAN, BART.

FROM GENERAL CAMERON, NGARUAWAHIA, TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR, AUCKLAND.

7.30 p.m., December 8, 1863.

The Queen's flag is flying at Ngaruawahia. A division of 500 men under my command were conveyed up the river in the 'Pioneer,' and landed at Ngaruawahia about 4 p.m., without opposition or seeing any natives.

FROM SIR W. WISEMAN, 'PIONEER,' OFF NGARUAWAHIA, WAIKATO, TO THE GOVERNOR, AUCKLAND.

7.30 p.m., December 8, 1863.

Should you wish to send to Nelson to catch the mail, with news of the occupation of this place, use Her Majesty's steamer 'Harrier,' senior naval officer giving orders for her to go there and back to Manukau as soon as possible, and 'Esk' lending her 40 men and proportion of officers.

No. 14.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 2)

Government House, Auckland, January 4, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to transmit, for your Grace's information, a copy of a Despatch I have received from Lieut.-General Cameron, C.B., reporting that he had occupied Ngaruawahia, the residence of the so-called Maori king, and the spot where a New Zealand king was first proclaimed in June 1858, and his flag hoisted.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

2. I confidently anticipate that the occupation of Ngaruawahia will produce a very beneficial effect upon the whole Maori population.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

Enclosure in No. 14.

LIEUT.-GENERAL CAMERON, C.B., TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Head Quarters, Ngaruawahia,

December 9, 1863.

SIR,—

I have the honour to report to your Excellency that after the action at Rangiriri I was obliged to wait for the arrival of supplies, and was unable to advance before the 2nd instant, on which day I moved the camp about a mile above the native village of Paitai.

As the two outlets which run into the river from Lake Waikari between Rangiriri and Paitai were not fordable, the troops with their tents and baggage were conveyed up the river in boats, manned by seamen of the Royal Navy, under command of Captain Phillimore, H.M.S. 'Curagoa.'

The following day the troops again moved on, and encamped abreast of the Island of Taipori, close to which the 'Pioneer' anchored the same day.

I was again delayed, waiting for provisions, until the 7th instant, when I moved the camp about five miles higher up the river, and met the 'Pioneer,' which had safely passed the last shoal below Ngaruawahia.

On the following morning I went up the river in the 'Pioneer,' with Commodore Sir W. Wiseman, as far as Ngaruawahia, which we found deserted.

We immediately returned to the camp, and having embarked 500 men of the 65th and 40th Regiments on board the 'Pioneer,' again proceeded up the river, and landed at Ngaruawahia, where I have established my head quarters.

We have not seen a single armed native since we left Rangiriri.

I have, &c.,

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

D. A. CAMERON.
Lieut.-General.

No. 15.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 3.)

Government House, Auckland, January 4, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to enclose for your Grace's information, the copy of a Despatch I have received from Lieut.-General Cameron, enclosing letters from Colonel Carey, commanding the Thames Expeditionary Force, reporting that the proposed line of military posts had been established between the mouth of the Thames and the river Waikato, and a communication opened between those two points, Colonel Carey executed this service with great ability and energy.

2. It is with much pleasure that I draw your Grace's attention to the high terms in which Colonel Carey speaks of the services rendered to him by Captain Daldy and the Auckland Naval Volunteers.

I have, &c.,

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

G. GREY.

Enclosure in No. 15.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CAMERON, C.B., TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

SIR,—

Head Quarters, Ngaruawahia, December 9, 1863.

I have the honour to forward herewith two letters received from Colonel Carey, commanding the Thames Expeditionary Force, from which your Excellency will perceive that the object of the expedition has been accomplished, a line of military posts having been established, and the communication opened between the mouth of the Thames and the river Waikato.

It gives me great pleasure to inform your Excellency that Colonel Carey has reported that the services of Captain Daldy and the Auckland Naval Volunteers were most useful, that they were engaged in landing the stores from the ships, and performed this laborious duty with the greatest zeal and goodwill, the men working day and night.

I have, &c.,

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

D. A. CAMERON,
Lieutenant-General.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

11 E.—No. 3.

Sub-Enclosures in No. 15.

LT.-COL. CAREY TO THE DEPUTY QUARTER-MASTER-GENERAL, HEAD-QUARTERS.

Camp Pukorokoro,

November 24, 1863.

SIR,—

I have the honour to report, for the information of the Lieutenant-General commanding the forces, that the troops under my command reached this place at half-past six o'clock last evening, after a very harassing march over a most difficult country, having left Hauraki at eleven o'clock.

The men were all ashore by half-past eight o'clock a.m., and the horses at 10.45. Each horse had to be landed separately.

The boats of the Royal Navy, under command of Captains Jenkins and Hamilton, with the provision cutters, arrived off the mouth of the stream about the same time.

On landing it was found that the natives had recently held the position. The mouth of the river is staked across, and the entrance strongly defended by rifle pits (traversed), and others partially dug; these were at once occupied by blue jackets, royal marines, and the baggage guard of the troops; and the disembarkation of the camp equipage, &c., &c., commenced, and is now being continued.

On reaching the settlement here, fires were found still alight in the *whares*, boxes locked, furniture, cooking utensils, a bell tent, a bag of bullets, &c., giving evidence of a hurried departure.

A whale-boat, a war canoe, and other canoes were also found in the neighbouring creeks.

Owing to the deep mud, and the impracticability of the creek for ships' boats, except at high water, the landing of the baggage will be very tedious.

I would strongly recommend two flat-bottomed boats of very light draught being sent here at once.

The site for the post has been chosen, and the redoubt will be commenced as soon as the "*materiel*" is landed, and carried up the hill to the encampment.

The redoubt will require a small opening work on a hill a few hundred yards to the southward, which will command it; but which being very steep, and more distant from the landing-place, would not be a suitable site for the redoubt.

I purpose establishing the commissariat store immediately below the redoubt on a flat spot, round which the creek runs, and on which supplies can be landed by small boats at high tide.

Being commanded by the redoubt, the commissariat stores will merely require a small guard over them.

The steam ship "*Corio*" will return to Auckland to-night for the baggage horses. In the meantime I purpose reconnoitring the country towards Paparata, and fixing the site of a post, if necessary, midway.

I take this opportunity of bringing to the notice of the commander of the forces the very efficient manner in which the disembarkation of the troops and horses was effected by the Royal Navy, under Captains Jenkins and Hamilton, without loss or accident, and beg to testify to their extreme kindness and attention to the wants of the officers and men during the week of our detention off Waiheke island, on board the "*Miranda*" and "*Esk*."

I have, &c.

GEORGE CAREY,

Colonel Commanding Thames Force.

The Deputy Quartermaster General,
&c. &c. &c.

LT.-COL. CAREY TO THE DEPUTY QUARTER-MASTER-GENERAL, HEAD QUARTERS.

Camp, near Paparata,

December 5, 1863.

SIR,—

I have the honor to report, for the information of the Lieut.-General commanding, that the remainder of the force under my command (after establishing posts at Pukorokoro, "*Miranda*" Redoubt, and at Maiapu, "*Esk*" Redoubt) reached this yesterday evening, and encamped within a few hundred yards of the Paparata Stockade.

A portion of the force marched to the latter place this afternoon (having been prevented from doing so by heavy rain in the morning), cut down the stockade, and set fire to the *whares*, which were capable of holding some 700 natives.

The enemy must have evacuated the place some time since.

The position is not one suited for a redoubt, being commanded by a hill in rear, with a deep wooded gully intervening: it is likewise out of the direct line of communication from the other Thames posts to the Waikato rosts, and not visible from the "*Esk*" Redoubt.

I have therefore decided on building a redoubt on this hill, which commands a fine view of the country as far as Waikari Lake, including the Queen's Redoubt and adjacent posts on the west, and "*Esk*" Redoubt, and a portion of the Thames firth on the east, thus a system of telegraph by signal may be at once established between the Thames and the Waikato.

Subject to the approval of the commander of the forces, I have named this redoubt "*Surrey*," having the head quarters of the 70th Regiment encamped here.

As Captain Greaves, Deputy-Assistant-Quartermaster-General, is sending you a report of the nature of the defences of the late Paparata stockade, it is needless for me to do so.

The rifle pits I purpose having filled in on Monday next.

I forward to the Deputy-Adjutant General a state showing the present distribution of the force under my command.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

A party of the Defence Force, under Mr. Macdonnell, proceed with this mail to the Queen's Redoubt, from whence I have to request some oxen may be sent to this camp, so that the troops may obtain some fresh meat, having been on salt provisions since they left Auckland on the 16th of last month, with the exception of one day's fresh meat procured at Pukorokoro.

I have, &c.,
Colonel Gamble,
Dep. Q. M. General Head-quarters.

GEORGE J. CAREY,
Commanding Field Force.

DISSEMBARKATION RETURN.
STATE of an Expeditionary Force to the Thames, November 23, 1863.

DISTRIBUTION.	Field Officers.	Capts.	Subal-terns.	Staff.	Sergts.	Drum-mers.	Rank and File.	REMARKS.
Royal Engineers ... ..	...	1	...	...	...	...	5	STAFF.
1 b. 12th Regiment ... ..	...	2	6	...	9	2	168	Col. Carey, Com-
70th Regiment	1	3	9	3	21	9	326	manding.
Army Hospital Corps ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	Deputy A. Q.-M.
2 b. 18th Regiment ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	General.
Waikato Militia ... ..	...	3	4	1	12	1	198	S.A. Surg. Alston.
Naval Volunteers ... ..	...	1	2	...	7	...	93	D. A. C.-G. Neill.
Colonial Defence Force ... ..	...	1	2	...	3	...	49	D. A. Q.-M.-G.
Totals	1	11	23	4	52	12	843	Hay.

G. J. CAREY, Colonel Commanding.
HERBERT J. HILL, Lieutenant and Field Adjutant.

No. 16.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 4.)
MY LORD DUKE,

Government House, Auckland, January 4, 1864.

I have the honour to transmit, for your Grace's information, the copy of a Despatch I have received from Lieut.-General Cameron, enclosing a report from Captain Jackson of the Forest Rangers of his having surprised a party of natives in the bush about five miles north of the native pa at Paparata, which had previously been taken possession of by Colonel Carey.

I have, &c.,
His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

G. GREY.

Enclosures in No. 16.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CAMERON, C.B., TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

SIR,—
Auckland, December 16, 1863.

I have the honour to forward to your Excellency the accompanying letter of Lieut.-Colonel Nixon, commanding Papakura District, transmitting a report from Captain Jackson of the Forest Rangers, of his having surprised a party of natives in the bush about five miles north of Paparata.

Captain Jackson, Ensign Westrup, and the men of the Forest Rangers, deserve great credit for the persevering manner in which they followed up the tracks of the natives, who appear to have been taken so completely by surprise as to have been able to offer very little resistance.

I have, &c.,
His Excellency Sir G. Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

D. A. CAMERON,
Lieut.-General.

LT.-COL. NIXON TO THE DEPUTY QUARTER-MASTER GENERAL, HEAD QUARTERS.

SIR,—
Camp, Papakura, December 14, 1863.

I have the honor to enclose, for the information of the Lieut.-General commanding, a report from Captain Jackson of the Forest Rangers of an affair he had yesterday morning with a party of Maories, about five miles north of Paparata.

In consequence of my absence on duty from Papakura until late this afternoon, I have been unable to forward the report at an earlier hour.

I have, &c.,
The Deputy Quartermaster-General,
Auckland.

M. G. NIXON,
Lieut.-Col. A.M.,
Commanding Papakura District.

CAPT. JACKSON TO LT.-COL. NIXON.

SIR,

Papakura, December 14, 1863.

I have the honour to report, for the information of the Lieut.-General commanding, that, in accordance with your instructions, I started on Friday the 11th instant, at 1.15 p.m., with a force of my company of Forest Rangers (as per margin*) on an expedition towards the Wairoa river. At 6.30 p.m. on that day I camped on the Hunua river, and started from thence at 4.30 next morning; at 6.30 a.m. we struck native tracks, which appeared to be quite fresh; at 10.30 a.m. we found a camping ground, which was capable of accommodating 30 or 40 natives; one of the fires here was still hot; at 4.30 p.m. we got to another camping ground, the five fires of which were quite hot; we had evidently gained a day's march on the enemy. I continued our march till 6.15 p.m., when finding we had overrun the track I camped for the night. On Sunday, December 14th, I broke camp at 5.30 a.m., and turned back to re-examine the path, and found tracks diverging to the left. I then posted some men to look out for smoke, which was soon discovered rising out of the ranges. We went very quietly towards it, and by using great caution succeeded in surprising the enemy about 8.40 a.m. We had got between their sentry and their camp.

* 1 subaltern,
1 sergeant,
2 corporals,
23 privates.

When about 12 or 15 yards from the enemy, I halted my men on an eminence to give them breath, and gave orders that they should first attack the enemy with their carbines, and then rush at them with their revolvers. The Maories were then cleaning their guns. The surprise was complete. After our carbines were discharged, the enemy, apparently expecting we had only empty pieces, turned upon us with their guns, tomahawks, &c., but the revolver soon sent them to the right about. Several of the enemy who were wounded by the discharge of the carbines were assisted away by the women, who were very busy removing arms, dead, and wounded. I saw two or three natives hit who were immediately helped away by women. I had directed my men not to fire at the women, and I am happy to say they did not; though it is very possible that some of the women and children may have got hurt in the affray; but I only know of one instance; a woman, I believe, was wounded in the leg by a stray shot. The affair lasted only four or five minutes. I saw three dead men taken off, and four of their dead were left in our hands. Two of the natives when surrounded, endeavoured to stab my men, one using a bowie knife, and the other a large carving knife, but the revolver made short work of them. One native, at great risk, returned and attempted to carry away a small tin box, but a bullet made him drop it and run off. Many of those who escaped were wounded. Had my party been larger, I think I could easily have surrounded the enemy and taken them all prisoners. None of my men were hurt, as only those of the enemy who were on the outskirts of their camp could find time to load and fire on us, and they were just as likely to hit their own men as mine. I estimate the number of the enemy to have been over 40 men. One of the natives, before he died, told me there were 28, and on being again asked he said there were 28, double—holding up two of his fingers; he also said his tribe was the Ngatipaoa. He would not tell his own name, but said the man next him was a chief named Matariki. The scene of the engagement was in the ranges, about five miles due north of Paparata. The natives retreated in an easterly direction. One of the sentries I had posted informed me some time after we left the place, that a broad track led easterly from near where he was posted, and that he saw a man on horseback go up it. The enemy appeared to have plenty of provisions. We found a good deal of tea and sugar and some flour; there was abundance of fern root; three or four *kapura* Maori had meat in them, and a good quantity of pork was hanging up. In the box which the native tried to secure, mentioned above, were three flags, one a large red flag, on which was embroidered a white cross and star and the word *Aotearoa* in white letters. It is made of silk, and is neat and handsome. Another flag is a large red pendant with a white cross; the remaining flag is an handkerchief of the Union Jack pattern. The other spoils are a double-barrelled gun, a large horse pistol, and a smaller pistol, three or four cartridge boxes, and a great deal of property which had belonged to settlers, such as scarlet hangings, fancy window blinds, small work-boxes, &c., some papers belonging to Mr. Richardson of Wairoa, and a coat belonging to Mr. Johnson, of the same place, several articles which were stolen from Mr. McDonald at the time Trust's children were murdered near Howick. I therefore concluded these natives were of the party who committed those murders. One of my men has two small packets of hair, I think European; they are evidently relics; he will give them up to anyone who may claim them. We could not bring away much of the "loot," as we were heavily loaded with our arms, blankets, &c.; but I think I brought away sufficient to prove the character of the party we fell in with. We destroyed several packages and tins of gunpowder, and threw a great number of bullets into the creek.

I have great pleasure in reporting that my men behaved with great coolness and courage; there was no firing at random. I am anxious to bring to your special notice the brave and cool conduct of Ensign Westrop, who was foremost in the attack, and made every shot of his revolver tell; also of Private John Smith, who had a severe hand-to-hand struggle with a powerful native.

Lieut.-Colonel Nixon,
Commanding Moveable Column.

I have, &c.,
WM. JACKSON,
Captain Commanding Forest Rangers.

No. 17.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 16.)

Government House, Auckland, February 3, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE.—

I have the honour to enclose, for your Grace's information, copies of two reports from the Civil Commissioner of the Napier District.

2. The first of these contains a most interesting report of a great meeting of natives which recently took place in the Wairoa district on the east coast, and the second of the enclosed reports containing some very valuable information regarding the present state of feelings in the Ngatikahungunu tribe, the whole of which Major Whitmore believes it is now quite possible to keep on the best terms with the European race.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.,

G GREY.

Enclosure 1 in No. 17.

THE CIVIL COMMISSIONER, NAPIER, TO THE COLONIAL SECRETARY, AUCKLAND.

Civil Commissioner's Office, Napier,
27th January, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to inform you, that I have just returned from Wairoa, where I went by appointment and at the request of the natives, to attend a monster meeting to open the church, and declare "*sides*."

I endeavoured to write to you by the last mail, but though I chartered a small craft to take me across the bay, was unfortunate enough to miss the steamer. Letters for me relative to the landing of powder at Te Mahia were, however, forwarded to you by Mr. McLean, who opened them in my absence.

You are aware that some Europeans had been stopped in the Upper Wairoa by natives, more or less allied to the Uriweras, but still Ngatikahungunu. There has also been a very great feud between the native residents of the Upper and Lower Wairoa for some years. As regards the "King" and "Queen" question, their notions are so vague of the bearing of those terms, more especially in that remote part of the country, that I have found it to be a wiser course to avoid a discussion of a shadow, so long as I could carry out my object in reality. Oddly enough, the same chief who will argue for hours about the king will not think of defending disobedience to the law and the Queen's magistrate. Finding this to be the case, and having to deal with a district so slenderly inhabited, and twice as long as from Auckland to Whatawhata, I have refrained from all discussions about the Maori king. The difficulties of the country are such that to attempt to carry out by force the views of every Englishman of sense, viz., the establishment of law and order, would be a task for an immense army. A very little tact will achieve the same object, I hope, without the least sacrifice of principle or lowering of tone. The chief difficulty is the braggart way of talking indulged in by some of the straggling Pakeha Maories, or settlers in these distant regions. I found that few Maories came to the meeting without some suspicion that I should seize their persons if they did not at once consent to a very humiliating form of submission to the Queen.

The meeting lasted for very many hours, and the defiant speeches and taunts of hapu against hapu, the old feuds that were raked up again, and desultory skirmishing between the more hot-headed and younger orators, did not appear till long after dark to afford any opening for me to speak. As, however, night closed in, the proceedings appeared to become quieter, and at length the "Union of the River" was assented to. Some chiefs asked which section had gained its point; the queenites, kingites, or neutrals; and others what union meant; and why people who had always been quarrelling should become united? At last they begged me to speak, and I went between the two parties and told them that I did not ask who were kingites or who were queenites. That Mr. Ward had told them that we should not go to war about the king. We had kept that promise. The Waikatos began to murder our countrymen, and we took up arms in self-defence. That if "the king" was not intended to stand he would fall. I had my own ideas about him, and as far as things had gone I believed that his authority had not sufficed to close the Waikato. All I asked of a tribe which had not done anything to assist him, which was wholly unconnected with his, which had been in the memory of all the chiefs round me oppressed and even butchered by the Waikatos, was to let time decide whether there was any sense in the title he had assumed, or any advantage to be gained by talking about it. That "union," to my way of thinking, meant the submission of all to one law, equal to young and old, strong and weak, Maori and European. That law I was there to establish. I left among them a gentleman specially selected to administer it, and it was by their united co-operation alone that a single man and one policeman could carry out the law. They could easily understand the absurdity of a case of trespass of the same cow being settled in one way at Wairoa and differently at the other end of the flat, when the circumstances were identical in each case. They understood well enough when they wanted a house built, to employ a carpenter; when sick, to send for the doctor; and could readily understand that practice makes perfect on the one hand, and that those who study a single subject are less likely to make mistakes about it than those who give their attention to a dozen. So I told them they would find their magistrate to be the proper person to decide all cases of dispute, and each he considered would make him better able to understand others. I told them that one policeman supported by them was better than a number relying on themselves, because wherever there were people the single policeman would be sure of assistance, and evil-doers would be cautious of provoking their immediate relatives, though they might feel willing to try to evade a number of police living at another kainga. I told them not to believe the lies current in the country. It was true they were promulgated as much by Pakehas as Maories, but they were still lies. For instance, what stories had they heard of me? Why did some of them hide from me when they arrived? Why were they always afraid of my coming to Wairoa? I was there to answer them.

I was immediately assailed with questions. Was I not going to disarm them at once, and put those who refused to give up their arms in prison? Was I not going to seize land at the Wairoa for my policemen? (Col. Defence Force.) Was I not going to put up a pa? Was I not restrained only by M'Lean from fighting with them at once? And such like questions. I answered them all, and then each

of the wild natives (Upper Wairoa) came to be introduced to me, a ceremony deferred till then, which was midnight. I am bound to say, however, that two awkward questions arose, one about Mr. Brown's grant of land for his house, made to the Queen by Kopu. The other, a distinct request that I would lay down a rule for repeated cases of adultery by the same woman, as the minister refused them a divorce. In the first instance I said I wished to raise no question about land. That Mr Brown had explained his part of the transaction of the 40 acres. It was clear the real owners, or chief owners, had given it to the Queen for a magistrate's residence; that there was no place for him to go else. That it would be very inconvenient for them to go to Mohaka by the hills to have their cases heard. But that if they scrupled to do the very little in their power towards maintaining the magistrate, he should live at Mohaka, for he could not live at any chief's kainga without being suspected of leaning too much on his side. To be satisfactory to all there should be no ground for supposing that the law was not equal to all, and so on.

As regards adultery, a crime especially common at Wairoa, where children are constantly married at eight and ten years old by their parents, with the aid of a Maori clergyman, I really did not know what to answer. Of course I gave some kind of reply, to the effect that it was not worth while quarrelling about a worthless woman, for I found they were then taking sides about a Maori Helen, who had been abducted, and forcibly protected from those who tried to bring her back. This was her fourth "faux pas," and she was surely unworthy of so much disturbance. But I could not reach them on this point. They wished me to sanction a system of divorce; to institute some law by which they could be married again by the clergyman. This I believe, under existing laws, to be impracticable; but I cannot learn here exactly.

The Maori idea of adultery differs so widely from ours, and he is so accustomed to perpetual litigation on that subject, that he judges law a good deal by the way it grapples that crime. I should feel obliged if you could give me some sketch of the right course in answering natives on that subject.

Kopu said that he, like all the rest in the Heretaunga, were trapped some years ago into accepting the king. He thought I was very good not to disturb people about it. They were ashamed of the Waikatos and their doings. But the letter in which they said that they accepted Potatau as Maori king, also said that it was never to be a cause of quarrel with the Pakeha. That it had become one in Waikato; so he would have nothing more to do with it. He saw the advantages of our laws, and was a Queen man now himself. If I told him to fetch water he would. That others might perhaps still continue to call themselves king's men, who felt as he did, but were ashamed to recant. That big Henare (Te Apatere) had recanted I had told them, and they knew he had before he died. There was no use going on with it. Others spoke less positively, but to the same effect. I think they all seemed willing to obey the law. Of those present 600 were guests. It was the largest meeting ever held at Wairoa of late years. The guests had never before been present when my predecessor visited Wairoa. They promised to stop no more travellers, and laid the blame on the Uriveras and on some Pakcha gold seekers.

I have, &c.,

The Honourable the Colonial Secretary, Auckland.

G. S. WHITMORE.

Enclosure 2 in No. 17.

THE CIVIL COMMISSIONER, NAPIER, TO THE COLONIAL SECRETARY, AUCKLAND.

Civil Commissioner's Office, Napier, January 27, 1864.

SIR,—

It has come to my knowledge that the numbers of natives from the East Coast of the tribes named in the margin* lately gone to Waikato amount to 1,370 men. This information has been given me by a relative of Karaitiana. and by his direction great efforts have been made to gain recruits from the Ngatikahungunu tribes, and hapus, but I believe without success.

I cannot help suggesting that the importance at this moment of having reliable information from Poverty Bay (which is the most important place on the East Coast) renders it very advisable to send some trustworthy person to reside there.

The people are not, I believe, compromised in the rebellion, but from that place information could be procured as to those who are, of the neighbouring tribes.

The population of the Waiapu valley is all compromised, I think. I feel confident that it is now quite possible to keep the whole Ngatikahungunu tribe on the best terms with Europeans, partly through their run leases, partly through their old feuds with the Waikatos, and partly by fear of losing their lands.

With your permission I should like to send Mr. Campbell, N.M. for Ngaruroro, whose duties are not very heavy, to make a report of the disposition of the natives at Poverty Bay, and to return in a fortnight.

I would, however, prefer to have a regular correspondent at that place, for the natives here are much influenced by those of Poverty Bay, where there are two parties among the natives which require a good deal of watching.

A chief named Rangihira has been making inflammatory speeches in this district. The natives told him that they would not allow him to disturb the peace, and Renata threatened to kill him if he continued to preach rebellion either here or elsewhere, for he would fight on our side. Karaitiana spoke to the same purpose. If I see it can be done with safety, I shall, with your permission, seize the first offender of this kind, if I can bring his crime home to him clearly.

I have, &c.,

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary, Auckland.

G. S. WHITMORE.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

No. 18.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF
NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 17.)

Government House, Auckland, February 3, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to enclose for your Grace's information, the copy of a report from the Civil Commissioner of the Bay of Islands District regarding the state of feeling amongst the natives of that part of this Island, which I regard as being upon the whole satisfactory, although I do not think that we are yet quite free from danger in that quarter.

I have, &c.,

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

G. GREY.

(Extract.)

Enclosure in No. 18.

THE CIVIL COMMISSIONER, WAIMATE, TO THE COLONIAL SECRETARY, AUCKLAND.

Civil Commissioner's Office, Waimate, January 15, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour of enclosing to you, for his Excellency the Governor, an address, signed by 41 of the principal chiefs of Hokianga: also a letter from the chief Wharekereru, with translations, thanking his Excellency for a present of ten pounds for services rendered Captain James, whose vessel was wrecked off the Bluff, Hokianga.

Referring to the address, written evidently by Aperahama Taonui, who at times is somewhat visionary, allusion is made to other letters sent to his Excellency, prophetic of the times which he considers accomplished in the fall of Rangiriri. The suspicions touched upon in the address of possible disaffection in the North appear to me a sort of feeler, intended to draw out from the Government something expressive of what would be the result upon them as a body, if some few rebels committed themselves in the North. The fact is, the decisive measures of the Government and the House of Representatives, in reference to confiscating lands of rebels, has taken them somewhat by surprise, and has been productive of much serious thought amongst the Ngapuhi generally. They know that they have amongst them reckless young men, who by overt acts might involve the whole tribe in trouble; and our late successes have, I fear, been made use of by injudicious Europeans in a way to create some mistrust. The natives have been told that when the Government have carried out its plans of confiscation in the South, it will commence to do the same in the North; and the natives being naturally jealous when they hear these remarks, sometimes accompanied by threats, they cannot but be apprehensive of danger; besides it must not be concealed from the Government that there is, and always has been, a small branch of the Karawa, to whom the address refers, living at Whangape and Herckino, who have long had the seeds of disaffection sown amongst them.

If his Excellency could give these chiefs an early reply to their address it would afford them much satisfaction. They are a deserving people, and upon the whole the most loyal in the district.

I have, &c.,

The Honourable the Colonial Secretary,
Native Department.

GEORGE CLARKE,
Civil Commissioner.

Sub-Enclosure.

Te Kaupo, Hokianga, December 25, 1863.

AN ADVERTISEMENT or Memorandum to the Governor.

FRIEND THE GOVERNOR,—

Salutations. Intelligence of the taking of Rangiriri, and the capture of the 183 prisoners, has arrived here. This fulfils our words (yours and mine) spoken on the 21st January of the present year.

The reason I have written to you is this, to inform you that the clouds and stars (discontents and agitations) which stirred up Taranaki and Waikato, have turned hitherward, and remain in this place; and the scourge (punishment) which has been applied to Taranaki and Waikato will probably be laid on this end of the island also. We shall see this in the days which are to come, but we (the writers) are aware that the scourge will not be laid on without cause. The misdeeds of the people will bring the punishment. This is our reason for desiring that if you can spare time you will come to see us.

We are well assured of these things, and are now in a state of anxiety. What though the matter which disturbs our minds has not actually taken place, we think it best to be suspicious and wary (that is, in a state of preparation).

These matters we have not been informed of by the voice of man, but by the signs of the heavens (by this the writer simply means that they have sufficient reasons for believing that there is a great probability of a disturbance in the North; but do not care to state them more particularly, possibly because they could not do so without bringing charges against some particular parties, who have as yet

committed no overt act, and thus putting themselves in an awkward position). When the clouds are red we know it is with the blood of the tutu nunui* (great disturbance,—a hint that there are signs of a great disturbance). These words are words to be laughed at and derided by the foolish, but who, on the day of their fulfilment, will be startled—

All.

By your obedient loving servants,
41 signatures.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CAMERON, C.B., TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Head Quarters, Te Rore, 30th January, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honor to forward, for your Excellency's information, copy of a report from Colonel Warre, C.B., commanding at New Plymouth, giving an account of a skirmish which took place between the Taranaki Volunteers and the rebel natives near Bell Block, on the 19th instant.

I have expressed to Colonel Warre my satisfaction at the conduct of the troops engaged, and especially with the promptitude shown by Captain Atkinson and the men under his command in availing himself of the opportunity of inflicting loss on the enemy.

I have, &c.,

D. A. CAMERON,
Lieutenant-General.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure.

New Plymouth, 20th January, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honor to report, for the information of the Lieutenant-General commanding, that early yesterday morning Mr. Parris informed me that an attack had been made the previous evening on the block-house at Mahoetahi by the Mataitawa natives, one of whom had been wounded, and that the rebels had threatened to return in the morning and burn the block-house. Shortly afterwards a telegraphic message from Bell Block reported that the rebels appeared in force at Sentry Hill, about one mile and a half inland of Mahoetahi, and they seemed to be moving forward as if to attack the block-house.

An escort of the 57th regiment being ready to proceed to Poutoko, I completed it to 100 rank and file, with 10 of the Royal Artillery and 1 howitzer, under Captain Russell, 57th regiment, and directed him to proceed with Captain Atkinson's and Captain Webster's companies (50 rank and file each) of Volunteer Rifles, who were assembled for the purpose of cutting thistles near Omata, to Bell Block, where I joined this force with 15 of the Mounted Corps, under Captain Mace, Taranaki Militia.

As the rebels had scattered through the fern land, I directed the Volunteers, assisted by the mounted men, to ascertain their strength, it being reported that the rebels had been joined by 200 of the Ngatiruanuis from the South. Sending the mounted men across the Mangoraka river at the lower ford by Mahoetahi, the Volunteers advanced across the open fern land, in two divisions, half extended and half in support, driving the rebels back to their position at Sentry Hill (a very commanding knoll between the two rivers) which being threatened on three sides, the rebels abandoned. This knoll was quickly occupied by the mounted men and Volunteers, who, under a desultory and quite ineffectual fire, which they hardly returned, rapidly advanced across the Mangoraka river, through thick scrub and fern, towards the upper ford of the Waiongana river, driving the rebels back upon Manutahi (an entrenched position at the head of a long clearing, flanked by bush on either side.) Not having force enough to attack this position, I thought it better not even to enter the clearing, so I directed Captain Atkinson to fall back slowly and steadily on the detachment 57th regiment, while I proceeded to Mahoetahi to communicate with the friendly Chief Mahau.

Captain Atkinson recrossed the Mangoraka, but his rear-guard had scarcely reached the river, when it was fired upon by some of the rebels, who must have concealed themselves in an adjoining bush on our advance. With the greatest promptness Captain Atkinson placed his rear-guard in ambush, and continued his march with the remainder of his men; the rebels fell into the ambush, the men of which fired rather hastily: one native was killed and two or three others wounded. The body of the native killed was brought in, but although the whole of the Volunteers joined in the search, they could

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

Brutton, Garrison Adjutant, who performed their services with great zeal and activity. Nothing could exceed the cheerfulness with which the detachment Royal Artillery and 57th Regiment under Captain Russell, who were not actively engaged, bore the fatigues of a long march, being absent from their quarters ten or eleven hours under a burning sun.

Staff Assistant Surgeon Tomlinson accompanied the regular troops and Dr. Spence and Mr. Webber were with the Volunteers, but their services happily were not required.

I have, &c.,

The Deputy Quartermaster-General,
Head Quarters, Auckland.

H. J. WARRE,
Col. commanding troops, Taranaki.

P.S.—Mr. Parris has just informed me that nine (9) natives were wounded on Tuesday last, in addition to Hone Te Horo, killed. One of the wounded is William King's son "Eruera Kingi," and another, by name "Arama," had just arrived from Waikato, where he was present and wounded at the attack on the natives made by Captain Jackson's Volunteers.

Two of the above, badly wounded, have been sent to Urenui, a few miles to the north of Waitara, to be out of the way while they recover from their wounds.

The natives state that the Volunteers when looking for them passed close to the wounded, who were concealed in the fern.

H. J. WARRE,
Colonel.

No. 19.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 19.)

Government House, Auckland, February 5, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to report, for your Grace's information, that Lieutenant-General Cameron, C.B., has now advanced to a place named Te Rore, situated on the River Waipa, and has been within about one thousand yards of a strongly entrenched position occupied by the insurgent natives.

2. The want of sufficient means of transport and of supplies will probably prevent him from advancing further for two or three days, when he hopes to turn the enemy's position, and get in their rear.

3. If the natives continue to hold their ground until these movements are completed, it is possible that General Cameron may succeed in striking so decisive a blow that it will bring this unhappy combat to a close. A very general impression exists in the native mind that this result is likely to be obtained, as they are apparently satisfied that the insurgents are determined to maintain to the last the entrenched position they now hold. A very few days, perhaps even a few hours, will show whether these expectations are well founded.

4. The tracing which I have the honour to enclose will give your Grace a very good idea of the positions at present occupied by our forces and by the rebel natives.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 20.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 25.)

Government House, Auckland, February 12, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to enclose, for your Grace's information, a return, accompanied by a sketch, showing the total number of adult males inhabiting the shores of the harbour of Tauranga, and the numbers of those who have joined the Waikato insurgents.

2. This return will give your Grace a good idea of the manner in which the turbulent spirits amongst the natives inhabiting different districts separate themselves from the quiet portion of the population, and join the insurgents.

3. The total adult male population of Tauranga consists of 542 souls; of these 260, or about one-half, have joined the enemy. But as the west side of Tauranga harbour is inhabited by people under the influence of W. Thompson, the case of Tauranga, in as far as that side of the harbour is concerned, must be regarded as being exceptional. Its total male population consists of 330 souls, and of these 230, or about two-thirds, have joined the insurgents; whilst on the east side of the harbour, which may be regarded as being upon the whole a well-disposed district, the total male population consists of 212 souls, of whom only 30, or about one-seventh part of the male population, have taken up arms against us.

I have, &c.,

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

G. GREY.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

19 E.—No. 3.

Enclosure in No. 20.

RETURN, FURNISHED BY MR. T. H. SMITH, C.C., TAURANGA, SHOWING, IN CONNEXION WITH ACCOMPANYING SKETCH, THE NUMBER OF NATIVES WHO HAVE JOINED THE WAIKATO INSURGENTS.

Number on Sketch showing Localities.	Names of Native Settlements.	Adult Males gone to Waikato.	Total Adult Male Population.
	EAST SIDE OF TAURANGA.		
1	{ Maungatapu }	5	73
	{ Ohinekahu }		
	{ Auhi Tokitoki }		
	{ Te Apititu }		
2	{ Poike or Hairini }	18	53
	{ Paihakina Ranana }		
	{ Okaeke Tongaparaoa }		
3	{ Te Matapihi Tumatanui }	7	66
4	{ Karikari, Te Mania, Te Ruawahine... .. }		
	{ Opoutea }		20
		30	212
	WEST SIDE OF TAURANGA.		
5	Huria Otuawahia	18	41
6	Otumoetai W. Otuatara	20	36
7	Peterehema	19	21
8	{ Papaoharia Potieiwhi }	29	41
	{ Puhekonui Purakatahi }		
9	Opounui (Te Ngare tribe)	4	30
10	Matakana, Tuhua, Motiti	93	105
11	Poututerangi	23	27
12	Te Ngarue	20	21
13	Motuhoa... ..	4	8
		230	330
	Total—East and West	260	542

No. 21.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 26.) Government House, Auckland, February 12, 1864.
MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to transmit, for your Grace's information, copies of two letters, one from the Bishop of Waiapu, the other from his son, the Rev. Leonard Williams, describing the present state of the native population upon the east coast of this island.

2. From these letters your Grace will find that there are many satisfactory indications of a good state of feeling existing upon the whole amongst these tribes, although there is much excitement in that part of the country at present. Out of the whole population, it appears probable that only 53 men have joined the enemy, and of these only 43 were armed.

3. The natives have been informed that I will receive the deputation they purpose to send here, and which is alluded to in Bishop Williams's letter.

I have, &c.,
G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure 1 in No. 21.

LETTER FROM BISHOP WILLIAMS TO COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Turanga, February 1, 1864.

SIR,—
In my letter of the 23rd ultimo I gave a short statement respecting the natives of Waiapu, upon information I had gathered at the moment. I have now the honour to send you further particulars, together with a general account of the position of the natives in this locality.

On my return from Auckland on January 2nd, I found that a runanga was about to be held on the 4th. It was said to be for the purpose of hearing a statement from a deputation just returned from Petane, near Napier, which had succeeded in obtaining the surrender of a king flag, which had been hoisted by a small party there. The opening speeches at this meeting betrayed a great deal of irritation. The natives talked about the intention of the Government to take all their land, and make

slaves of them. It was evident that some mischief-makers had been at work, and I found afterwards that one of them is a settler in this neighbourhood. I at once turned the current of feeling by telling them that they were labouring under great misapprehension; that I had seen the Governor upon this very subject, and that his answer was, that the Government would not interfere in any way with those natives who are peaceable, and who neither directly nor indirectly act in opposition to the Government. Mohi Turei, who had lately returned from St. Stephen's school in Auckland, a man of great tact, and who is strongly in favour of the Government, gave a very clear account of the causes which led to this breach with Waikato. After this the meeting went on satisfactorily, and the conclusion arrived at was to send a deputation to the Governor, but first of all to obtain the co-operation of the Napier natives in any course they might take.

In the meantime a report reached us that Porourangi, a chief of Waiapu, who went with others to Waikato in August last, had returned home, and it was expected there might be trouble in that quarter. I at once sent off Mohi, who is from Waiapu. He found that only 13 out of 45 natives had returned, but that they were accompanied by seven from Waikato, one of whom is Te Waharoa, a cousin to Tamehana Te Waharoa. There was no satisfactory account given of those who were missing, but at length a Waikato native, living at Waiapu, took Waharoa aside, and asked him what was the real state of things. He replied, my mouth is closed by Ngatiporou; but I can tell you that the soldiers have taken all Waikato. He then added, I came to bring back Porourangi and Te Rangi Kawanoa, and on the road we picked up stragglers, one and two at a time, until the Ngatiporou reached the number of 13. Of the rest I know nothing. It is quite possible the rest may have been killed. Yet these who remain are bent upon enlisting recruits for the war, and they make use of a device which seems to be established among the Waikatos, of magnifying the loss of the soldiers, and of diminishing to the greatest degree their own. Thus it was said that 6,000 soldiers fell at Rangiriri, and of the natives only 35; that the inhabitants remaining in Auckland do not exceed 500; and it was proposed that natives from the coast should go and attack Auckland, while Tamehana keeps the soldiers occupied. It was also reported that 1,000 black soldiers of very diminutive stature have been entrapped by the natives at Maungatautari.

Much good was produced by the efforts of Mohi, and the large numbers which were first talked, as about to go from Waiapu and Tokomaru have dwindled down to 53, and some say to 43.

At Tokomaru there are two leading men, Henare Potae, a strenuous supporter of the Government, and Paratene Te Moko, an elderly man, who gives his influence to the war party. In consequence of the proceedings of the latter, Henare Potae has withdrawn from Tokomaru. This Paratene Te Moko came to Tauranga last week, for the purpose of stirring up the people to follow those who have gone to Waikato. At the same time there arrived the schooner 'Henry,' with the deputation who had been to Napier. It was evident that the feelings of the people were becoming much excited. The assurance given by the Governor was losing its effect. Paratene was at work with his marvellous stories from the seat of war, and the mischievous sayings of some of the settlers were repeated, and now the deputation from Napier stated that a white man had told them there that the Queen's intentions are published in the newspaper, that she will take all the land of the natives, as well that of those who are living in peace and quietness as of those who are fighting with the Government. I enclose a copy of this statement from one of the natives. This seems to be the most likely course possible to stir up the people against the Government. At a meeting held here on the 27th the effect of this was manifest. Much allusion was made to what Englishmen had said to them, and such sentiments as these were put forth—"Me whawhai kei kaha ana te tangata," and "Engari kia mate whakatane,"—"Let us fight while we have strength remaining," and "Let us die like men." This outburst of feeling cooled down, and the opinions of the body were in agreement with their first wish, to go quietly, and have an interview with the Governor.

Under these circumstances I have encouraged this wish. The best way for them to be disabused from erroneous statements is that they should receive their information in a manner which admits of no doubt. Connected with a wish to be assured of their safety from those evils which the hostile natives are bringing upon themselves, a desire has been expressed by them to use their influence with the Waikato natives to induce them to accede to the terms of the Governor. This is the course they adopted two years ago when solicited by Ngatipaoa to rise en masse and join with Waikato. It is possible there may be no opening for such a step, or the Governor may not wish to have any interference from other tribes. But in case the Governor should desire to avail himself of such instruments, there are, I believe, no natives in the country more likely than those of Ahuriri, and of Poverty Bay, to carry influence with those of Waikato. This, however, I consider to be secondary in importance, compared to the necessity of giving assurance to a body of natives whose better disposition has been most unwisely tampered with. I write then at the request of these natives to ask if his Excellency will be willing to give them the interview they ask for. If the Governor is graciously pleased to accede to their wishes, may I beg that an answer may be sent by return of the 'Tawera,' which may probably be not more than two days in Auckland, because they will anxiously wait for an answer to this letter.

While the runanga was together, a report was brought that a native from Te Wairoa had just effected the purchase of part of a keg of powder, for the sum of £6, from a Turanga native, the said powder being intended for use at Waikato. A party of ten natives was immediately despatched in pursuit of the purchaser, with the hope of getting the powder back.

I see by a statement in the "Southern Cross" of January 15th that the settlers in this Bay are said to have lately experienced much trouble from the natives, and that they would be glad to have protection, and would in fact give half they possessed for it. If the author of this statement be a settler who was passenger by the 'Kauri,' it is rather inconsistent that he should leave his wife and two children in a house by themselves in a lonely situation. I enclose a note I have received from Mr. Harris, the oldest settler here, which, I believe, expresses the opinion of the majority of the English population, and is adverse to the printed statement.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary, Auckland.

I have, &c.,

WILLIAM WAIAPU.

Tenei tetahi korero i rongo matou ki nga Pakeha o Nepia.

He korero hou.

Na Kuini te korero i roto o te nuipepa. Kia tangohia noatia e ia nga kainga o nga Maori e whawhai ana, o nga tangata e noho noa ahakoa kupopa ka tangohia noatia e ia.

He kaha rawa tana korero o nga Pakeha, o Nepia.

Tenei hoki tetahi korero no nga Pakeha ano o Nepia.

Ko matou kaipuke, kaore e puta atu ki Akarana ; ka puta atu, ka herea.

Kamutu enei korero,

Nakie na Aperahoma Mata whaiti,

TURANGA.

MR. J. W. HARRIS TO THE BISHOP OF WAIAPU.

Turanga, Poverty Bay, February 1, 1864.

MY DEAR SIR,—

In answer to your question as to “whether I consider the settlers here feel themselves unsafe from native aggression, are living in fact in fear of their lives,” I answer, that I believe there is no fear of molestation. We do not require at present more protection than the Government can give by moral suasion. I think the party who made the statement published in the “Southern Cross” of 15th of January last, as to the state of dread in which the settlers here are living, had much better have held his peace, and not have attempted further excitement.

I have, &c.,

J. W. HARRIS.

To the Bishop of Waiapu.

Enclosure 2 in No. 21.

COPY OF LETTER FROM THE REVEREND LEONARD WILLIAMS TO MR. EDMONDS IN AUCKLAND.

Turanga, 2nd February, 1864.

MY DEAR SIR,—

Before I touch upon other subjects, I must give you a few words about our position in this district as regards the Maori population. The ‘Tawera’ and ‘Kauri’ both arrived here last Saturday, after calling at Tauranga on their way down ; and from the papers brought by these vessels we learn, for the first time, that “a rising is impending” in this district ; that we would be glad to have protection, and that we would in fact give half we possess for it. Now whatever may be the opinion of any of the settlers here as to the probability of a rising, I do not know of any one who is so anxious for protection that he would give half he possessed for it. Indeed, I have good reason to believe that the opinion of all those who are most competent to give an opinion on the subject is, that there is no rising at present impending, any more than there appears to be at the Bay of Islands at present. The worst that has been broached here among the natives is the idea of some few fiery spirits going off to Waikato ; but I am not aware that the idea has really been seriously entertained by any one. At all events if it has been it has been dropped immediately, from the certainty of the opposition which it would meet with from the bulk of the people. There may, for aught I know, have been a great runanga at Wairoa, but the fact of its having been attended by eighty natives from this district is news to us. Two vessels left, about the time spoken of, for Napier, with cattle and horses for the Napier market, and this circumstance may have given rise to such a report. The very worst thing that could happen to us now, would be the arrival of soldiers to afford us that protection which we are represented as so anxious to obtain. One of the oldest settlers in the district said, with reference to this, that he would be very sorry to give one-half of his possessions to make sure of his losing the other half. One settler was passenger to Auckland by the ‘Kauri,’ leaving his wife and children in a somewhat lonely situation, evidently placing implicit confidence in the good behaviour of every one in the neighbourhood. If this was the informant of the “Southern Cross,” his conduct will hardly bear out the statement that he has made. The case is somewhat different at the East Cape, though there they have not got quite so far as a “rising.” The kingites have been very overbearing in their manner since the return home of some of the party that went to Waikato some months ago ; but I am happy to say that the latter have not been so successful in their errand as was at first anticipated. The numbers likely to go back to Waikato have been variously stated at 400, 300, 200, 100, and, lastly, on very good authority, we hear that there are no more than 53, 43 of whom are armed. Many who had intended to go have concluded to stay, because they have found out from other sources that the statements of their friends from the seat of war are not altogether to be relied on.

You will see from what I have said that we are not quite reduced to such straits as we are represented to be. I have omitted one circumstance which will serve to show the present mind of the Turanga natives. A few days since a Maori from the Upper Wairoa came and purchased part of a keg of powder from a Maori in this neighbourhood, for which he gave £6. As soon as the circumstance

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

became known, the runanga despatched ten men to give chase to the purchaser, and to recover the powder, if possible, because, as they said, they were anxious that this district should not be compromised. They call themselves always "Kupapa," as being partizans of neither side.

No. 22.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF
NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 27.)

MY LORD DUKE,—

Government House, Auckland,
February 15, 1864.

I have the honour to enclose, for your Grace's information, the copy of a Despatch I have received from Lieut.-General Cameron, C.B., reporting the details of an action with the rebel natives which took place on the Mangapiko river on the 11th instant, in which they suffered considerable loss.

2. Your Grace will read with pleasure the gratifying testimony which General Cameron bears to the gallantry and zeal displayed by all the officers and men, both of the regular and colonial forces, who were engaged on this occasion.

I have, &c.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

G. GREY.

Enclosure 1 in No. 22.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CAMERON TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

SIR,—

Head Quarters, Camp Te Rore,
February 13, 1864.

* Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. Havelock, Bart.;
Captain Jackson, Forest Rangers; Captain
Von Tempsky, Forest Rangers.

I have the honour to forward, for your Excellency's information, copies of reports received from Colonel Waddy, C.B., and other officers (as named in the margin*), of a skirmish which took place on the 11th instant on the Mangapiko river.

Having been an eyewitness to the engagement, I can fully corroborate the favourable report given by Colonel Waddy, C.B., and Lieut.-Colonel Sir Henry Havelock, Bart., of the conduct of all the troops engaged.

I beg more particularly to bring to your favorable notice the gallantry displayed by Captains Jackson and Von Tempsky, and the officers and men of the Forest Rangers, under their command.

Lieut.-Colonel Sir Henry Havelock exhibited the greatest zeal and gallantry throughout the engagement, the successful result of which is in great measure to be attributed to the skill with which he directed the movements of the skirmishers, and intercepted the retreat of the enemy.

I have, &c.,

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

D. A. CAMERON,
Lieut.-General.

Sub-Enclosures.

COLONEL WADDY, C.B., TO THE ASSISTANT MILITARY SECRETARY, TE RORE.

SIR,—

In front of Paterangi,
February 12, 1864.

I have the honour to report, for the information of the Lieut.-General Commanding the Forces, that about 3 p.m. yesterday a party of about 50 men of the force under my command were proceeding to bathe in the river at a point some 500 yards to the right rear of this camp, when they were fired upon by a party of the enemy, who lay concealed in the fern on the opposite side of the river. The covering party of 20 men, under an officer of the 40th Regt., returned the fire. Upon hearing which I at once sent off 50 men to reinforce this party. A very sharp fire was kept up by both sides for some time, the Maoris falling back. Seeing that a considerable number of the enemy were scattered about the flat near the river, I sent out further reinforcements, till about 200 men were engaged.

Owing to the broken nature of the ground, and the high and thick fern, the troops could advance but slowly, and had great difficulty in finding where the enemy lay. After the greater number of the enemy had retired, I recalled the troops, as soon as all our killed and wounded were carried off the field, except one of the 40th Regt. Ten dead and two wounded Maoris were also brought into our camp, but several more were left on the field. Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. Havelock, Bart. (who was

engaged with the troops from the time they first went out till their return to camp, about half-past seven p.m.) reports having counted 28 dead of the enemy; and, from the reports of other officers, I believe five or six more are killed. I have much pleasure in stating that all officers and men turned out with the greatest alacrity, and those engaged behaved very much to my satisfaction. I estimate the force of the enemy at about 150. I beg to enclose a return of casualties. The body of the man of the 40th Regiment who was missing yesterday was recovered this morning, brought into camp, and interred with the other dead. The bodies of the enemy killed have been handed over to a party of their own, in compliance with the orders of the Lieut.-General Commanding the Forces.

I beg to enclose a report from Sir H. Havelock, Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-General, who was senior officer with the troops actually engaged.

I have, &c.,

R. WADDY,

Colonel Commanding in front of Paterangi.

Captain J. D. Baker,
Assistant Military Secretary.

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR H. M. HAVELOCK TO COLONEL R. WADDY, C.B., COMMANDING THE ADVANCED
CAMP NEAR PATERANGI.

Camp before Paterangi pah,
February 12, 1864.

SIR,—

Having been directed by the Lieut.-General commanding to report on the successful skirmish of yesterday, on both banks of the Mangapiko river, I have the honour to state that about 2.30 p.m., on an alarm that a bathing party had been suddenly fired on from an ambush by apparently 100 Maories detached from the Paterangi pah, the inlying picquets of 40th and 50th Regiments, at this camp, turned out promptly, and hastened to the scene, being reinforced immediately by parties of both regiments as fast as the men could seize their arms.

2. The Maories retired along the left bank, and a sharp running fight soon commenced between them and the foremost pursuers.

3. Finding themselves so readily met, they took post, while endeavouring to gain their pah, on the site of an ancient entrenchment called Waiari, where the high mounts and deep ditches of an old fortification, densely overgrown with thick cover, gave them, together with their intimate knowledge of the ground, great advantage.

4. On reaching the level plain under Paterangi, after crossing the Takoutu stream, I found that the pursuit and fight had gone to my right. But as there were threats of large bodies sallying out to cut off those of our men whose eagerness had carried them farthest to the front, I collected every available soldier of both regiments, and formed them up in chain of skirmishers and supports to watch this flank.

5. Soon after, a considerable party under Captain Honourable F. le Poer Trench, 40th, having assured our left and rear, I moved rapidly down to where our leading men were hotly engaged and pressed. They were commanded by Captain Fisher, 40th, who had hastened here earlier with a few men. Captain Heaphy, Auckland Rifle Volunteers, and Captain Jackson, Forest Rangers (both accidentally on the spot), had lent their services, and reinforced him with some 30 men of the 40th and 50th.

6. These parties, that which I myself brought up, and one under Ensign King, 40th, united, had now the happiness to come full on the main body of the Maories, retiring towards Paterangi. We turned them back to the shelter of the ancient earthwork above mentioned, which is singularly placed in a double loop of the Mangapiko.

7. Major Bowdler's party of 40th, who had moved down the right bank, were firing on the front of the Maories from across the river. Our arrival on their rear effectually hemmed them in, and sealed their fate.

8. After much hot firing we were able to dash across the river into the entrenchment, over a bridge formed of a single plank. The banks are here from 40 to 60 feet high, precipitous, and densely wooded.

A series of hand to hand encounters here took place, between the Maories crouching secreted in thick bush, and our men, who displayed, if anything too keen an eagerness to dash at and close with their lurking enemies whenever visible. This forwardness cost some valuable lives, but the punishment inflicted on the Maories was sharp and telling, and read them a severe lesson.

9. At the time some 20 men of the Forest Rangers (both companies) arriving from the head-quarter camp, materially assisted in hunting out and destroying the enemy.

10. Eventually, every Maori that could be discovered being either killed or wounded or made prisoner, the work of removing our wounded (most difficult from the narrowness of the planked bridge) and of securing their dead commenced.

11. Two large parties of the enemy now approaching through thick bush, endeavoured to intercept this. It became necessary to throw Captain Fisher's party, with which were Lieutenant Simeon and Ensign King, again on the right bank, where they most steadily covered this operation under a sharp cross-fire.

12. Finally, near dark, all our wounded having been removed, and as many as possible of the Maori dead brought in, the skirmishers were gradually withdrawn, file by file, across the plank bridge, and the troops moved slowly, taking every advantage of ground, towards camp.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

13. This very successful affair cost the Maories 28 men killed (counted), and two wounded and prisoners in our hands. Both these are said to be chiefs. Our loss was five killed and six wounded (one since dead).

The effect on the Maories of their insidious attempt at ambuscade being thus promptly met, and signally and completely frustrated, with their heavy loss in dead, cannot but be salutary.

* Present :—Brev.-Major Bowdler, 40th Regt. ; Capt. Hon. F. le P. Trench, 40th ; Capt. Fisher, 40th ; Lieut. Simeon, 40th ; Ensign King, 40th ; Capt. Doran, 50th ; Lieut. Leach, Acting Staff Officer to Colonel Waddy, C.B., 50th ; Ensign Campbell, 50th.

14. * It becomes my pleasing duty as senior officer, accidentally on the spot, to report that nothing could have been better than the behaviour of men and officers engaged. Where the forwardness of all was distinguished it is enough to name the officers present.

15. But I would beg specially to bring to notice Assistant-Surgeon Stiles, 40th Regiment, to whose assiduity in caring for the wounded, in the most exposed situations, and under sharp fire, their safe and early removal to camp is mainly attributable.

16. Captain Heaphy, Auckland Rifle Volunteers, took charge of a party, and ably directed it. In gallantly assisting a wounded soldier of the 40th, who had fallen into a hollow among the thickest of the concealed Maories, he became the target for a volley at a few feet distant. Five balls pierced his clothes and cap, and he is slightly wounded in three places. Though hurt himself he continued to aid the wounded to the end of the day.

Captain Jackson, Forest Rangers, gave great assistance ; and Captain Von Tempsky, when I directed him to relieve the soldiers, who had been skirmishing for hours, covered the extreme rear of our march with much coolness and judgment.

I have, &c.,

H. M. HAVELOCK, Lieut.-Colonel,
Deputy Assistant Quartermaster General.

CAPTAIN JACKSON TO THE ASSISTANT MILITARY SECRETARY.

Camp Te Rore, February 12th, 1864.

SIR,—

In accordance with instructions, I have the honour to report, for the information of the Lieutenant-General commanding, that yesterday morning, in company with Captain Heaphy, I started to look at the enemy's position at Paterangi ; that, whilst in Lieutenant-Colonel Havelock's tent, we heard some heavy firing on the Mangapiko. We immediately proceeded to the scene, and I led a party of soldiers to the rear of the enemy, and thus cut off their retreat. Whilst there we shot several natives. Some of them drifted down the river, and three I pulled on shore. One of the natives snapped both his barrels at me, and I shot him with my revolver, took his gun, and brought him across the river. Whilst there, I noticed several natives concealed in the thick scrub on the edge of the river, and thought that a few of the Forest Rangers would be useful in driving them out of it. I therefore, with the permission of the Lieutenant-General, sent for all who were in camp, about thirty-five, and they arrived about four or five o'clock p.m., under the command of Captain Von Tempsky. I took them to the place where the enemy were concealed, and instructed them to go down and search for the natives, which they did, and in about ten or fifteen minutes they brought up five natives, whom they had killed, and two who were wounded. The wounded were carried to the nearest camp.

I have, &c.,

Captain J. D. Baker,
Acting Assistant Military Secretary.

WILLIAM JACKSON,
Captain Commanding Forest Rangers.

CAPTAIN VON TEMPSKY TO THE ASSISTANT MILITARY SECRETARY.

Camp Te Rore, February 12th, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to report, for the information of the Lieut.-General commanding the Forces, that on the 11th instant, at three p.m., an orderly arrived in camp with orders for the Forest Rangers to proceed immediately to the front. Forty men of the two companies being absent on duty (burning fern), and Captain Jackson being at the front already, I proceeded with 35 men of both companies to the scene of action on the Mangapiko creek. On arriving at the extreme right flank of our position, I met Captain Jackson, who informed me that there were natives in a thicket on the river bank. Colonel Havelock then ordered me to dislodge these natives. My men, with promptitude, surrounded the thicket, and entering the same, revolvers in hand, extracted in a short time seven natives which they had killed at close quarters, after a good deal of a resisting fire from those same natives. We carried seven bodies up to the bank, laying them in a heap. Two of the same number, showing signs of life, were carried to our nearest redoubt, one of them dying on the road ; the latter was laid with nine bodies brought in previously by the regulars. My men behaved with coolness, judgment, and alacrity, particularly in covering the orderly retreat of the forces.

I have, &c.,

Captain J. D. Baker,
Acting Assistant Military Secretary.

D. G. F. VON TEMPSKY,
Captain Forest Rangers, No. 2 Company.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

25 E.—No. 3.

NOMINAL RETURN of killed and wounded of the troops (40th and 50th Regiments) at Paterangi, February 11, 1864.

Corps.	Regimental Number.	Rank and Names.	Age	Service.	Date of Death.	Place of Death.	Nature of Injury.	Result.	Remarks.
40th	360	Private John M'Doole	33	17	Feb. 11, 1864	Paterangi	Penetrating wound of chest, through the heart.	Killed.	...
"	63	" Henry Blake	24	6	Do.	Do.	Gunshot wound through the head.	Do.	...
"	525	" George Cooper	22	3	Do.	Do.	Perforating wound of chest, through the heart.	Do.	...
"	3192	" Michael Cahill	30	11	Do.	Do.	Gunshot wound of face and base of skull.	Do.	...
"	38	" James Brealy	25	6	...	...	Gunshot wound through hand and left wrist joint.	Very severe.	Fore arm amputated
"	3564	" James Robins	28	9	...	...	Flesh wound of left hand.	Severe.	...
"	413	" Joseph Spriggs	21	3	...	...	Gunshot wound in right iliac region; ball lodged in bone.	Do.	Ball extracted.
"	30	" John Peaton	24	6	...	...	Gunshot flesh wound through nape of neck.	Slight.	...
"	2949	" John Meighan	38	13	...	...	Flesh wound of left leg.	Do.	...
"	182	" Thomas Sullivan	24	5	...	...	Flesh wound of scrotum.	Do.	...
50th	4545	" James Cussen	23	8	Feb. 11, 1864	Paterangi	Perforating wound of chest over the heart.	Killed.	...
"	596	" William Bane	22	5	Do.	Do.	Gunshot wound through the heart and head.	Do.	...
A.V.R.	...	Captain Charles Heaphy	...	...	...	...	Gunshot flesh abrasion of left side and arm.	Slight.	...

Head Quarters, Camp Te Rore, N.Z.,
February 12, 1864.

J. MOUTAT,
Dep. Insp.-Gen., Prin. Med. Officer.

No. 23.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 28.)
MY LORD DUKE,—

Government House, Auckland,
February 15, 1864.

I have the honour to enclose, for your Grace's information, a copy of a letter from Mr. Mainwaring, dated the 12th instant. I thought it desirable that a friendly chief of the name of Te Ao-o-te-Rangi, connected with the Waikato tribes, should be allowed to communicate with the enemy who are now in front of the General's position, with a view of inducing some of his own people to give up their arms, and to return to their allegiance.

9. Your Grace will find that he reports that the Waikato natives evinced a good disposition, but that other tribes, such as the Ngatiraukawa, who have hitherto suffered little from the war, are overbearing and threatening, stating that they are getting weary of waiting for the General to attack their entrenched positions, and that if he did not shortly do so they would commit murders.

I have, &c.,

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

G. GREY.

Enclosure in No. 23.

MR. MAINWARING TO THE COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Te Rore, Waipa, February 12, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to report for information of the Government, that yesterday afternoon a party of the 40th went to bathe in Mangapiko, under the protection of a covering party. A party of natives (about 50) immediately came out of the pa at Paterangi and crawled up and fired at the bathers. The natives were surrounded by the soldiers, and a sharp engagement ensued; four of our men killed, two seriously wounded. At 7 p.m. last night 10 natives were picked up dead, two seriously wounded. They have been searching for bodies again this morning, and I hope to be able to find out the result in time for the mail this afternoon. Only a very small number could have escaped unhurt.

I have since found out that the native loss is 34 killed and a large number wounded. Two Maories came with a white flag to look for dead bodies, saying, "Peace to day; war to-morrow." I ascertained from them that their intention was to attack Col. Waddy's camp at daylight this morning, in conjunction with another force from Paterangi. They fancied that they had been discovered in their ambuscade and consequently fired on the bathers. I do not think that any chief of note was amongst them.

Te Ao-o-te-Rangi returned this morning from Pikopiko Pa. He found Waikato natives quiet, but Ngatiraukawa and others who have not already suffered were excessively pounceable in their speeches, telling him that they were tired of waiting, intimating that they would commit murders, &c., if the General did not attack their pas.

I have to acknowledge with thanks your permission for me to go to town. Under the circumstances I think it would be better for me to remain; anyhow till we get to Rangiaohia.

I have, &c.

R. C. MAINWARING.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary.

No. 24.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 29.)

Government House, Auckland, February 17, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to transmit, for your Grace's information, a very interesting account which has been written by the chief Wiremu Nero of his visit to the position of the rebel natives after the occupation of Ngaruawahia by our forces.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 24.

ACCOUNT OF WIREMU NERO'S VISIT TO MAUNGATAUTARI.

I started from Raglan and arrived at Whatawhata, and then went to Ngaruawahia, to the General. I expected to find Tamenana and Te Wharepu at Ngaruawahia, and also the Governor, but when I arrived I found that they were not there. When the General heard that pas were being built, he said to us—"I shall go to Whatawhata. I do not like this place. I thought that when I arrived at Ngaruawahia it (the war) would end here. Now they are still determined on fighting. I have no thought about the Waikatos; the Waikatos are dead (utterly defeated); but the Ngatimaniopoto still survive."

I replied, "What you say is correct. Perhaps I had better go to Maungatautari." He said "Very well; it rests with you, only don't say that I sent you. You go out of compassion for your race."

The General gave up the idea of going to Whatawhata, and left the days to us (*i.e.*, to give them an opportunity of going to see the natives at Maungatautari and elsewhere.)

I said to the General, "Farewell; if they agree to peace, well and good. If they are obstinate, the law will overcome them."

We went, and arrived at Maungatautari. They had finished their pa; the name of that pa is Te Tiki-o-te-ihinga-arangi.

They had a tangi when we arrived, and then Karaha Te Taniwha, of the Ngatimahuta, stood up, and made a speech, bidding adieu to the Waikato prisoners.

Patara stood up, and said, "Welcome, my son, welcome."

I could not see that there was any good in his speech; it was bad in fact (*i.e.*, warlike)

I said, "What is to be done about the Waikatos who are in prison over there?" The reply was "What do we care?"

Tamehana stood up and said, "Welcome, friend; welcome; welcome, sons. I don't say that peace is made. The gift (Koha) to your fathers and younger brothers is this, Meremere has been given up, and Rangiriri and Paetai and Rauwhitu, and Ngaruawahia and this flowing stream. They are my gift to your fathers and brothers; as for me, I shall remain here. If the Governor follows me here, I shall fight. If not I shall remain quiet."

"However, when peace is made let it include Waikatos, Ngatimaniapoto, and Taranaki. Then only would it be good. But if the General goes to Waipa (to attack) the Ngatimaniopoto I shall be there."

Wi Nero—"Friend, those were your words at the commencement, and even up to the present that is, up to the time of the war, and the result is the land has been taken, Waikato captured, and the men slain, and now you again make use of the same words, and to-morrow there will be the same thing over again. Why have you no compassion for Waikato? Why leave your fathers, brothers, and your tribe in prison?"

On the following day the Waikatos came. There was a tangi, after which Te Kawana stood up, and said "Welcome, son, welcome; let your father and brothers remain where they are. They are the captive descendants of Terewai" (an ancestor of the Waikatos, who was taken prisoner, and afterwards effected his escape).

Enough. They showed no pity for the captives. I heard nothing about peace. Hikaurua went to demand the guns, and also the murderers, but they would not consent (to give them up.)

Enough. We got up and came away. We went on to Pikopiko and Paterangi, and stayed with Hoi Te Waru, Hone, and the Waikatos. When the Ngatimaniapotos heard of my arrival they came to the number of twice seventy. On their arrival they all showed themselves; six hundred stood up.

Hoani Papita stood up, and recited a song.

(Song)

He said that peace should not be made; that if they were exterminated it should be in Waikato.

Porokoru stood up and said, "Welcome, welcome, son. Peace shall not be made. If we are to die we will die in Waikato."

Tikaokao stood up and said, "Welcome, my younger brother. I shall not be taken to the mountains" (shall not fly to the mountains), "I shall remain here, and if I die I shall die with the Waikatos."

Hari stood up and said, "O my elder brother, I shall not go. Shall Waikato die, and I survive? I shall stay here. What matter about those prisoners?"

I (Wi Nero) stood up and said, "It is well you have forsaken the path of life, and have taken the road to death. Shall Waikato die, and you live; die together, and if you are against it, that is, if the law spares them, they may become friends with the Government. You have set yourselves against us and the Governor. If the law says that they must die, they will die; if the law says that they are to live, they will live. It rests with the Governor. If you are still determined to do evil, the General will very quickly come and fight you."

I know therefore that there will be no peace. By-and-by there may be, when they have suffered.

This was all. I returned to Whatawhata on the Monday. The General came, and I agreed that Hetaraki and Mohi should go to point out the bad places (to act as guides.)

After we left the General occupied Tuhikaramea.

No. 25.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 33.)

Government House, Auckland, February 23, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE,—

Adverting to my Despatch No. 27, of the 15th instant, enclosing for your Grace's information a copy of a letter from Lieutenant-General Cameron, C.B., reporting the details of an action with the rebel natives on the 11th instant, I have now the honour to transmit a copy of another letter I have received from the Lieutenant-General, relative to the same skirmish, and enclosing a report from Brevet-Major Bowdler, 40th Regiment, who as field officer of the day commanded the picquets of the 40th and 50th Regiments, which successively reinforced the small covering party under Lieutenant Simeon, 40th Regiment.

I have, &c.,

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

G. GREY.

Enclosure in No. 25.

LT.-GENERAL CAMERON, C.B., TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Head Quarters, Te Rore, February 19, 1864.

SIR,—

Since I forwarded my Despatch of the 13th instant, relative to the skirmish which took place on the banks of the Mangapiko creek, I have received the enclosed report from Brevet-Major Bowdler, 40th Regiment, who, as field officer of the day, commanded the picquets of the 40th and 50th Regiments, which successively reinforced the small covering party under Lieut. Simeon, 40th Regiment.

I forward this report to your Excellency, feeling sure that you will be glad to know all the details of an engagement reflecting so much credit on all who took part in it, but the brunt of which fell chiefly on the 40th Regiment. This corps behaved throughout with the greatest gallantry and intelligence.

I have, &c.,

To his Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C. B.,
&c. &c. &c.

D. A. CAMERON,
Lieut.-General.

Sub-Enclosure.

MAJOR BOWDLER TO COL. WADDY, C.B.

Camp before Paterangi, February 12, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to inform you that yesterday about 3.30 o'clock p.m. Lieutenant Simeon, 40th Regiment, proceeded in charge of a covering party of 20 men for the protection of men bathing from this camp in an adjacent stream which communicates with the River Mangapiko. When posting his sentries the party was fired upon by a body of Maories lying in ambush in thick ti-tree scrub, on the opposite side of the stream. The enemy's fire was returned, and the Maories retired towards the old Maori pah (Waiari.)

As field officer of the day, on hearing firing I immediately got the inlying picquets under arms, and a party of 50 men, under Captain the Hon. F. Le Poer Trench, 40th Regiment, and Ensign King, 40th Regiment, was detached to the left, so as to partially intercept the retreat of the enemy in that direction, and to prevent their receiving reinforcement from their stronghold (Paterangi), which is in the vicinity.

Capt. Fisher, 40th Regt, with a party of about 30 men, moved across the stream towards the old Maori pah (Waiari), from whence he saw a continuous fire kept up on our skirmishers, then extended on the left. Approaching the pah on his right, he crossed the Mangapiko river by a broken canoe bridge, and thereby succeeded in entering the pah from the rear, cutting off the enemy's retreat, and killing about a dozen of them in the course of an hour, when Colonel Sir H. Havelock ordered him to proceed to the right bank of the river in charge of the skirmishers.

Captain Heaphy, Auckland Volunteers, rendered this party invaluable assistance in recovering our wounded, and in so doing was himself wounded.

Having despatched the above-named parties, I proceeded with about 50 men towards the scene of action, Lieutenant Leach, 50th, and Lieutenant Morgan and Ensign Gormez, 40th, accompanying me.

Leaving Lieutenant Simeon and his party at the head of a large gully running up towards the river so as to keep open an easy and direct communication in our rear, I moved to the extreme right, seeing that some of the enemy were retiring in that direction from the old Maori pah (Waiari) on my left.

At about 4 o'clock p.m. our force was augmented by Captain Doran, 50th Regiment, and Ensign Campbell, 50th, with about 30 men, who reinforced the skirmishers under Captain Fisher. One of the skirmishers having attracted the attention of others to a man of the 50th who was wounded and half drowning in the stream, Captain Doran, 50th, hastened to the rescue, and lifted him out of the water, and succeeded in having the man taken into the camp alive, where, I regret to say, he afterwards expired. About an hour before dusk we were again reinforced by the Forest Rangers under Captain Jackson and Captain Von Tempsky. I cannot speak too highly of the dashing manner in which they behaved, and the assistance they rendered, also the manner in which they co-operated with me in covering the withdrawal of the troops at dusk, as did also Captain Doran, 50th Regiment, and his party. I much regret that our casualties have been so severe, but from the nature of the skirmish, and difficulties encountered through the formation of the ground, and thick fern and scrub in the gullies, they were unavoidable.

The loss of the enemy I estimate at about 35 killed and wounded, and the number engaged at about 200.

Many stands of arms were captured by us; also ammunition, pouches, &c., fell into our hands.

It is with the greatest pleasure that I now record the unparalleled gallantry and soldier-like coolness exhibited by all engaged in the affair, and the praiseworthy conduct of the troops throughout, which was not to be surpassed.

I beg to bring to your notice the names of the following officers, viz., Captain the Hon. F. Le Poer Trench, 40th Regiment; Captain Fisher, 40th Regiment; Captain Doran, 50th Regiment; and Lieutenant Simeon, 40th Regiment; who each in their different positions behaved in a manner worthy of approbation. Also Lieutenant Leech, 50th Regiment, who rendered me every assistance in conveying orders; and Assistant Surgeon Styles, who, under a sharp fire, paid every care and attention to the wounded, and was ably assisted by Hospital Sergeant John Hollett, 40th Regiment.

I have, &c.,

JOHN BOWDLER,

Brevet-Major, 40th Regiment,

Field Officer of the Day.

To Colonel Waddy, C.B.,
Commanding Camp before Paterangi.

No. 26.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 34.)

Government House, Auckland, February 27, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to enclose, for your Grace's information, a copy of a report I have received from Lieutenant-General Cameron of the operations of the force under his command upon the 21st and 22nd instant.

2. Your Grace will be glad to find that these operations, which were most skilfully and successfully conducted, resulted in the occupation of the important position of Rangiaohia, and the complete rout of the rebel natives on the 22nd instant, who fled precipitately in the direction of Maungatautari, leaving almost everything but their arms behind them.

3. The terms in which General Cameron speaks of the admirable conduct of all the officers and men engaged in these operations will I am sure be most gratifying to your Grace; and I am happy to be able to add that, by the last accounts, Lieutenant-Colonel Nixon, of the Colonial Defence Force, who General Cameron states to have been so severely wounded, was doing well, and that there was every prospect of his recovery from his wound.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

29 E.—No. 3

Enclosure in No. 26.

LT.-GENERAL CAMERON TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Head Quarters, Te Awamutu,
February 25, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to report, for your Excellency's information, that at 11 o'clock on the night of the 20th instant, I marched with the force named in the margin* from Te Rore towards Te Awamutu, by a track which crosses the Mangapiko at Waiari.

* Distribution.	Field Officers.	Cpts.	Subs.	Staff.	Sergts.	Drum-mers.	Rank and File.
Royal Artillery Mounted Corps ... ..	...	...	1	1	3	1	35
Colonial Defence Force... ..	1	2	3	2	3	...	36
Royal Engineers... ..	1	1	2	...	...	...	22
14th Foot... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
18th „ ... ..	...	2	...	...	...	...	5
40th „ ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	4
65th „	1	4	9	3	24	13	402
70th „	1	4	10	3	20	12	348
Forest Rangers ... ..	...	2	2	...	4	...	95
Navy and Marines (10 Officers) ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	145
	4	15	27	9	54	26	1,097

I left Colonel Waddy at Te Rore in command of the remainder of the troops, with orders to continue in the entrenched camp in front of Paterangi pa until the following night.

I arrived at Te Awamutu at daybreak on the 21st, and immediately pushed on to Rangiaohia, which I found nearly deserted. The few natives who were in the place were completely taken by surprise, and refusing to lay down their arms, fired on the Mounted Royal Artillery and Colonial Defence Force, whom I sent on in advance of the column. The natives were quickly dispersed, and the greater part escaped; but a few of them taking shelter in a whare, made a desperate resistance, until the Forest Rangers and a company of the 65th Regiment surrounded the whare, which was set on fire, and the defenders either killed or taken prisoners.

I regret to say that several casualties occurred on our side, and amongst them Colonel Nixon, commanding the Defence Force, who was severely wounded in endeavouring to enter the whare. Our loss was two killed and six wounded. About 12 natives were killed and 12 taken prisoners.

I have detained 21 women and children who were found in the village.

Immediately after the settlement was cleared I marched the troops back to Te Awamutu.

At half-past four o'clock on the morning of the 21st, a large convoy, escorted by the 50th Regiment, under Colonel Wear, left Te Rore, and following the track through Waiari, which I mentioned above, arrived at Te Awamutu at two o'clock in the afternoon.

Early on the morning of the 22nd the officer of the advanced picquet reported that he had seen 700 natives passing along the road from Paterangi to Rangiaohia, where they halted. Natives were also seen on our right at Kihikihi. I therefore determined to march on Rangiaohia the following morning; and in order that my force might be sufficient to occupy that place as well as Te Awamutu, I ordered Colonel Waddy to march the same evening from Paterangi with the force named in the margin.* But

* Distribution.	Field Officers.	Cpts.	Subs.	Staff.	Sergts.	Drum-mers.	Rank and File.
18th Regiment ... ..	...	1	3	...	5	3	136
40th Regiment	1	4	6	2	17	10	352
50th Regiment ... ..	...	...	4	1	6	3	96
Colonial Defence Force... ..	...	...	...	...	...	..	6
	1	5	13	3	28	16	590

as it was reported to me about noon the same day that a considerable body of natives had advanced from Rangiaohia, and were fortifying themselves on the site of an old pa called Haeirini, a position extremely strong by nature, and blocking the road between Te Awamutu and Rangiaohia, I determined to attack them immediately.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

At 1½ o'clock p.m. I advanced on their position with the force named in the margin. †

†	Distribution.	Field Officers.	Capts.	Subs.	Staff.	Sergts.	Drum-mers.	Rank and File.
	Royal Artillery Cavalry ... ..	...	...	1	1	3	1	31
	Colonial Defence Force... ..	...	2	3	2	4	...	38
	Royal Artillery	1	1	1	1	2	...	22
	Royal Engineers... ..	1	1	1	...	...	...	8
	50th Regiment	2	8	14	2	23	15	442
	65th Regiment ... ..	...	2	5	1	10	4	200
	70th Regiment	1	3	7	2	14	7	262
	Forest Rangers ... ..	...	1	2	...	4	...	72
		5	18	34	9	60	27	1,075

Small detached parties of the enemy, who were posted about a mile in front of Haeirini, having been driven back by the skirmishers, which were composed of companies of the 50th and 70th Regiments, I brought up the two 6-pounder Armstrong guns, under the command of Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Barstow, to a commanding height about 500 yards from the position.

After several rounds had been fired from these guns with good effect, I ordered Colonel Weare, with the 50th Regiment, to carry the position at the point of the bayonet, having the 65th in support and the 70th in reserve, while the cavalry were formed up on the right, behind the brow of the hill, ready to pursue the enemy.

The 50th were exposed to a very heavy fire in advancing towards the position, which they carried with great gallantry, and I beg to enclose a copy of Colonel Weare's report describing the attack.

The natives fell hurriedly back before the leading files of the 50th could reach them with the bayonet, and retired through a swamp in the direction of the Mangatautari road. The cavalry had an opportunity of charging them as they retreated, and did some execution. They made no further stand, but fled precipitately towards Mangatautari, leaving almost everything but their arms behind them.

I enclose returns of our casualties on this occasion and on the day previous.

I estimate the number of natives who defended the position at Haeirini at 400. Their loss I have not been able to ascertain, but they must have had at least 30 killed.

Leaving the 50th Regiment and two guns under Colonel Weare, near the Catholic Church at Rangiaohia, I withdrew the remainder of the troops to Te Awamutu, where Colonel Waddy arrived with his force at 11 o'clock that night, having before he left Te Rore, taken possession of the Paterangi pa, which, as well as the one at Pikopiko, was deserted by the enemy in the morning.

I cannot praise too highly the admirable conduct of all the troops, regular and colonial, during the fatiguing night march of the 20th, and the operations of the two following days, but particularly of the Mounted Royal Artillery under Lieutenant Rait, of the Colonial Defence Force under Lieutenant-Colonel Nixon, and afterwards under Captain Walmsley, and of the 50th Regiment, under Colonel Weare.

I deeply regret that the severe wound received by Lieutenant-Colonel Nixon has deprived me, though I trust only for a short time, of his valuable services. The high state of discipline and efficiency of the Colonial Defence Force, and the eagerness which they invariably manifest to come in contact with the enemy, are chiefly due to the example and exertions of that able and zealous officer.

I beg to bring under your favourable notice the invaluable services rendered to the force under my command by Mr. Edwards of the Native Department, whose information regarding the roads and tracks of this part of the country I have always found most correct. Without his assistance to guide the column, the night march of the 20th could not have been undertaken.

I beg to enclose copy of a report received from Colonel Waddy, C.B., regarding the evacuation of the Paterangi Pa.

I have, &c.

D. A. CAMERON,
 Lieut.-General.

His Excellency
 Sir George Grey, K.C.B., &c.

Sub-Enclosures to Enclosure in No. 26.

COL. WADDY, C.B., TO THE ASSISTANT MILITARY SECRETARY.

Camp near Te Rore, February 22, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to report for the information of the Lieut.-General Commanding the Forces, that this morning, about seven o'clock, Captain Saltmarshe, 70th Regiment, commanding at Waiari Redoubt, informed me that he believed the enemy had evacuated the Pa of Paterangi. I then sent Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. Havelock, D.A.Q.M.G., to take a nearer look at the place, and as he also reported that he believed the place was evacuated, I proceeded thither with the inlying picquets (about 120 men), and advanced on the south side, sending 100 men of the 70th on the east side, under the direction of Sir H. Havelock. We entered and occupied the place without seeing one Maori. I have placed 200 men of the 40th Regiment, under Major Blyth, on the highest point of the hill on which the pa is situated, but I have not given them tents.

I found the works of the enemy very strong and intricate. In the centre of the place is a deep well, and I found large stores of potatoes.

I have further to report, that I advanced to a place belonging to a man named McFarlane, about half way between the pas of Paterangi and Pikopiko; this man, McFarlane, reported to me that the enemy had evacuated Pikopiko during last night, and that they had proceeded towards Rangiaohia.

The pa of Paterangi was evacuated at about seven o'clock this morning.

I have, &c.

R. WADDY,

Colonel Commanding Forces near Paterangi.

To the

Assistant Military Secretary.

COL. WEARE, 50TH REGT., TO THE ASSISTANT MILITARY SECRETARY.

Rangiaohia, February 23, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to report, for the information of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Forces, that with reference to his instructions, conveyed to me personally, for storming the enemy's works on the 22nd instant, I proceeded to carry out his directions in the following manner :—

The enemy's works could only be approached by a narrow road, hemmed in on either side by high fern, through which it was impossible for the men to advance in line or skirmishing order, and necessitating the position being stormed with only a front of four deep, until within a few yards of the trench and rifle pits. This compelled me to advance the whole regiment in a column of four, at the double, over some 350 to 400 yards, under a very severe and concentrated fire from the enemy, most trying to troops in that formation. I ordered a small storming party of 20 men, under Lieut. White, 50th Regiment, to break cover, in the first instance, to endeavour to draw out the first fire of the enemy; this party was almost simultaneously followed up by the storming party, consisting of Nos. 1 and 10 companies, 50th Regiment, under command of Captain Johnson and Captain Thompson respectively, and these three officers entered the enemy's works at the head of their men, at the same time closely followed by the remainder of the regiment.

The nature of the ground and formation left little for the commanding officer to do, but to place the men in the first instance, and leave the officers commanding companies to fight their men; and I am proud to say that officers and men nobly did their duty, under very trying circumstances, and while exposed to a fire that must have caused a very large increase to the list of casualties had it not been for the dense dust raised by the men doubling, which partially concealed them.

I beg to bring to the notice of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Forces the names of Captains Johnson and Thompson, and Lieut. White, 50th Regiment.

The Medical officers of the regiment, Drs. Davis and Dempster, accompanied the regiment into action, and shared their lot, attending to the wounded as they fell.

I much regret to say that Ensign Doveton, 50th Regiment, fell dangerously wounded by the side of Captain Thompson, while gallantly performing his duty.

I have, &c.

H. E. WEARE,

Colonel Commanding 50th Regiment.

To the Assistant Military Secretary.

NOMINAL RETURN OF KILLED AND WOUNDED OF THE TROOPS AT RANGIAOHIA, 21ST FEBRUARY, 1864.

Corps.	Regi- mental No.	Rank and Name.	Age.	Service.	Date of Death.	Place of Death.	Nature of Injury.	Result.
65th Regt.	3,658	Private Charles Askew	32	Yrs. 13	...	...	Bullet wound entering right eye, passing out behind left ear.	Mortally.
"	2,446	Private William Smith	38	18 Months	...	...	Wounded by slugs in the face.	Severe.
Colonial De- fence Force	...	Lieut.-Col. Nixon	50	7	...	...	Penetrating wound of chest; lungs injured.	Dangerous.
"	...	Corporal Alexander	24	7	Feb. 21, 1864	Rangiaohia	Gunshot wound of head.	Killed.
"	...	Private Alex. McHale	20	2	"	"	Gunshot wound of head.	Killed.
"	...	Private Brady	...	7	...	...	Gunshot wound of hand.	Slight.
"	...	Corporal Dunn	...	...	...	...	Gunshot wound of body.	Severe.
Forest Rangers.	...	Private John Belleuder	...	...	...	...	Gunshot wound of abdomen.	Dangerous.

J. MOUTAT,

Deputy Inspector-General, P.M.O.

Captain Baker,

Assistant Military Secretary.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

NOMINAL RETURN OF KILLED AND WOUNDED OF THE TROOPS AT RANGIAOHIA, 22ND FEBRUARY, 1864.

Number.	Corps.	Regi- mental No.	Rank and Name.	Age.	Service.	Date of Death.	Place of Death.	Nature of Injury.	Result.
1	Mounted Artillery.	...	Driver Clas. Tuck	22	Yrs. 4	22nd Feb., 1864	Rangiaohia	Gunshot wound of head.	Killed.
2	"	279	Sergeant James Baxendale.	26	9	...	...	Gunshot wound of face.	Slight.
3	"	...	Driver Charles Steer.	27	9	...	...	Gunshot wound of hand.	"
4	50th Regmt.	...	Eusign C. A. Doveton.	21	3	...	...	Penetrating wound of chest.	Dangerous.
5	"	170	Sergeant William Hawkins.	26	6	22nd Feb., 1864	Rangiaohia	Gunshot wound of scalp.	Killed.
6	"	224	Sergeant Joseph Payno.	24	6	...	...	Gunshot wound of head.	Slight.
7	"	88	Private Thomas Burke.	28	9	...	...	Gunshot wound of thigh.	Severe.
8	"	4,564	Private Richard Beech.	25	8	...	...	Gunshot wound of right arm.	"
9	"	505	Private Walter Bratt.	21	3	...	...	Gunshot wound of head.	Slight.
10	"	586	Private Cornelius Walsh.	36	19	...	...	Gunshot wound of right hand.	Severe.
11	"	494	Private William Matthews.	25	5	...	...	Gunshot wound of right leg.	"
12	"	3,901	Private William Kennedy.	23	10	...	...	Gunshot wound of left groin.	Slight.
13	"	317	Private Elias War- burton.	25	6	...	...	Gunshot wound of shoul'der.	Severe.
14	63th Regmt.	...	Lieut. Andrew Pagan.	25	8	...	...	Gunshot wound through right leg.	"
15	"	3,181	Private Thomas Evans.	29	11	...	...	Gunshot wound of right shoulder.	Slight.
16	70th Regmt.	197	Private Joseph Morris.	21	5	...	...	Gunshot wound of scalp.	Severe.
17	"	1,789	Sergeant John Dunn.	41	21	...	...	Gunshot wound of face and foot.	Slight.
18	"	3,260	Private Isaac Muggeridge.	31	11	...	...	Contusion of hip.	"
19	Colonial De- fence Force.	...	Corporal E. B. Gilmer.	...	...	...	...	Flesh wound of forearm.	"
20	"	...	Corporal Thomas Little.	...	...	...	...	Gunshot wound of thigh.	Severe.
21	Forest Rngrs.	...	Private James Taylor.	...	...	...	...	Gunshot wound of finger.	Slight.

Captain Baker,
Assistant Military Secretary.

J. MOUTAT,
Deputy Inspector-General, P.M.O.

No. 27.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF
NEWCASTLE, K.G.

Government House, Auckland,
February 29, 1864.

(No. 35.)
MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Grace's Despatch No. 113 of 26th November last, remarking upon the details of a plan for the introduction of a large body of settlers into the Northern Island of New Zealand, to whom it is proposed to assign land on a species of military tenure, and upon the confiscation of lands the property of rebel natives.

My Responsible Advisers have requested me to transmit, for your Grace's information, the enclosed copy of a memorandum which they have drawn up in relation to your Despatch, and from which it will be found that they fully recognize the wisdom and propriety of the views expressed by your Grace, and that they pledge themselves to do their utmost to fulfil their duties in the existing difficult state of affairs with prudence and justice.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.,
G. GREY.

Enclosure in No. 27.

MEMORANDUM BY MINISTERS.

1. Ministers desire to make a few remarks on the Despatch of the Duke of Newcastle, dated the 26th November 1864, in which his Grace states, that while he acquiesces generally in the principles which have been adopted in reference to the confiscation of native land, he must add, that the application of those principles is a matter of great danger and delicacy, for which the Colonial Government must remain responsible; and his Grace then proceeds to point out two dangers, which he observes that the Colonial Ministry (Mr. Domett's) have not noticed in their memorandum, but which he remarks they cannot have been blind to.

2. The Colonial Government fully recognize the responsibility that rests upon them, and they will endeavour to fulfil their duties with prudence and justice.

3. Ministers do not feel any apprehension that the confiscation of land cannot be confined within wise and just limits, and they fully believe that if they were to attempt to carry this principle beyond such limits their acts would not receive the sanction of the General Assembly.

4. With respect to his Grace's apprehension that the natives who still remain friendly may view confiscation, not as a punishment for rebellion, but as a flagrant proof of the determination of the colonists to possess themselves of land at all risks, Ministers have to state that every means have been taken to persuade the Maories in general that the property of innocent persons and tribes will be strictly respected, and that the measure of punishment will be apportioned to the degree of guilt.

5. Ministers are glad to be able to add, that, though the proceedings of the Government were at first naturally looked upon with some degree of anxiety and distrust by the natives, those feelings have much subsided generally, and in some instances complete confidence has been established in the intentions of the Government.

6. Ministers request that his Excellency will be pleased to transmit, for his Grace's information, this memorandum, and the copies enclosed herewith of two notices circulated by the Government in reference to one of the points referred to in the Despatch.

FRED. WHITAKER.

Auckland, February 29, 1864.

No. 28.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF
NEWCASTLE, K.G.

Government House, Auckland,

February 29, 1864.

(No. 36.)

MR LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to enclose, for your Grace's information, a return and memorandum showing the number and composition of the Colonial forces of New Zealand at the present date.

From these documents your Grace will find that we have now on actual service—

	Officers and Men.		Horses.
1 Cavalry Regiment	-	411	316
3 Infantry Regiments	-	3,617	

Making a total force of 4,028 officers and men, all enlisted for three years, and that three Regiments, with the Militia and Volunteers actually under arms, make up a total force of 7,806 men now on actual service, and doing duty.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

Enclosure 1, in No. 28.

RETURN OF MILITIA, VOLUNTEERS, MILITARY POLICE, AND OTHER FORCES (EXCLUSIVE OF REGULAR TROOPS) IN NEW ZEALAND, MADE UP TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1863.

Name of Colony or Possession.	Date of Formation of Corps.	Whether Militia, Volunteers, Military Police, &c.	Designation of each Regiment or Corps.	Number of Officers and Men.	Number of Horses.	Number of Guns, Field Artillery.	Average Number of Days in each Year in which they are called out for training.	Remarks on Organization, Recruiting, &c.
NEW ZEALAND.								
North Island.								
Auckland	...	Militia	1st Battn. 1st Class	565	}	Called out for actual service, armed, drilled, and doing duty.
"	...	"	" 2nd "	539	...	...
"	...	"	" 3rd "	321	...	...
"	...	"	2nd Battalion	162	...	...
"	...	"	3rd "	350	}	Called out for actual service, armed, drilled, and doing duty. 584 in Commissariat Transport Corps. 27 employed by Commissariat as issuers, &c. The greater part of these men were enrolled in the Australian colonies.
"	...	"	1st Waikato	1,138	...	...
"	...	"	2nd "	1,197	...	...
"	...	"	3rd "	1,282	...	...
"	...	Volunteers	"Royal Cavalry"	175	172	...	}	Called out for actual service, armed, drilled, and doing duty. Permanent force. Armed and drilled, but not doing duty.
"	...	"	"Rifle"	609	...	...
"	...	"	"Naval"	191	...	...
"	...	Colonial Defence Force		117	112	...		
"	...	Armed Settlers and Veterans		309	}	Called out for actual service, armed, drilled, and doing duty.
Taranaki	...	Militia	...	632	...	...
"	...	Volunteers	"Cavalry"	25	25	...		
"	...	"	"Rifle"	209	...	...
Wanganui	...	Militia	...	477	}	Called out for training and exercise, armed, and drilled.
"	...	Volunteers	"Cavalry"	147	145	...		
"	...	"	"Rifle"	303	...	...
Wellington	...	Militia	...	870	...	...
"	...	Volunteers	"Rifle"	660	}	Called out for training and exercise, armed, and drilled. Permanent force.
"	...	Colonial Defence Force		179	172	...		
Napier	...	Militia	...	642	...	...
"	...	Volunteers	"Cavalry"	100	98	...		
"	...	"	"Rifle"	80	}	Called out for training and exercise, armed, and drilled. Permanent force.
"	...	Colonial Defence Force		115	102	...		
Middle Island.								
Nelson	...	Militia	...	1,832	}	Not enrolled. Numbers given are from last Militia List. Drilled and partly armed. Portion of arms recalled for use in North Island.
"	...	Volunteers	"Rifle"	266	...	...
Marlborough	...	Militia	...	...	...	...
"	...	Volunteers	"Rifle"	95	...	...
Canterbury	...	Militia	}	Drilled, but not armed. Arms recalled for use in North Island.
"	...	Volunteers	"Rifle"	148	...	...
Otago	...	Militia	...	...	...	...
"	...	Volunteers	"Rifle"	116	...	...

Militia and Volunteer Office,
Auckland, January 5, 1864.

H. C. BALNEAVIS, Lieutenant-Colonel,
Deputy Adjutant General of Militia and Volunteers.

Enclosure 2 in No. 28.

MEMORANDUM FOR HIS EXCELLENCY.

The accompanying return of Militia and Volunteers in New Zealand on the 31st December 1863 has been prepared in compliance with his Grace the Duke of Newcastle's Circular Despatch of the 14th April, 1862, requiring a half-yearly return of Militia and Volunteers in the British Colonies.

In order to afford the fullest possible information on this subject, the return has been prepared in two ways. No. 1, in accordance with the form prescribed in the Circular Despatch quoted above; No. 2 showing in addition the totals for each Province in the Colony.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

35 E.—No. 3.

NORTHERN ISLAND.

This last-mentioned return shows—

I.—That serving under the “Colonial Defence Force Act, 1862,” there were in different Provinces of the Northern Island as follows :

Province of Auckland	-	-	117 men	-	112 horses.
„ Wellington	-	-	179 „	-	172 „
„ Hawke's Bay	-	-	115 „	-	102 „
			<u>411</u>		<u>386</u>

II.—That besides this permanent cavalry force, the men of which are enrolled for three years, there were three regiments of infantry in which the men are likewise enrolled for three years ; namely,—

1st Waikato Regiment	-	-	-	1,138 officers and men.
2nd „	-	-	-	1,197 „
3rd „	-	-	-	1,282 „
			<u>3,617</u>	

III.—That the ordinary militia in this portion of the Colony called out for actual service, armed, drilled, and doing duty, numbered 2,569 officers and men, distributed as follows :

Province of Auckland, 1st class	1st battalion	-	565
2nd „	„	-	539
3rd „	„	-	321
			<u>1,425</u>
	2nd battalion	-	162
	3rd „	-	350
			<u>1,937</u>
Province of Taranaki	-	-	632
			<u>2,569</u>
	Officers and men	-	-

IV.—That, in addition to the permanent cavalry force mentioned above, there were called out for actual service, armed, drilled, and doing duty, 200 cavalry volunteers as follows :

Province of Auckland	-	175 men	-	172 horses
„ Taranaki	-	25 „	-	25 „
		<u>200</u>		<u>197</u>

V.—That the volunteers called out for actual service, armed, drilled, and doing duty, were—

In the Province of Auckland, Rifle Volunteers	-	609
„ „ Naval „	-	191
		<u>800</u>
„ Taranaki, Rifle Volunteers	-	209
		<u>1,009</u>

VI.—That in addition to the corps above particularized, all of whom were on actual service and doing duty, there were in various provinces of the Northern Island the following bodies of men who, though not doing duty, were armed, drilled, and available for actual service :

MILITIA.

Province of Wellington, Wanganui	-	-	-	477
„ „ Wellington	-	-	-	870
„ Hawke's Bay	-	-	-	642
				<u>1,989</u>
	Officers and men	-	-	-

CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS.

Province of Wellington, Wanganui	-	147 men	-	145 horses
„ Hawke's Bay	-	100 „	-	98 „
		<u>247</u>		<u>243</u>

VOLUNTEERS.

Province of Auckland, armed settlers and veterans	-	309
„ Wellington, Wanganui Rifles	-	303
„ „ Wellington Rifles	-	660
„ Hawke's Bay „	-	80
		<u>1,352</u>
	Officers and men	-

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

VII.—The Colonial Forces in the Northern Island on the 31st December 1863 may be summarized thus—

On actual service and doing duty—			
Colonial Defence Force	-	411 men	- 386 horses
Waikato Militia	-	3,617 "	-
Ordinary Militia	-	2,569 "	-
Cavalry Volunteers	-	200 "	- 197 "
Rifle and Naval	-	1,009 "	-
		<u>7,806</u>	<u>583</u>
Not on active service, but available for duty—			
Militia	-	1,989 men	
Cavalry Volunteers	-	247 "	243 horses.
Volunteers	-	1,352 "	
		<u>3,588</u>	<u>243</u>

MIDDLE ISLAND.

The Colonial forces of this portion of the Colony have been nearly disarmed, their arms having been brought to the Northern Island as soon as possible after it was seen that hostilities with the rebellious natives would be inevitable: and only in the Province of Nelson are the Militia called out. The return shows that there were in that Province 1,832 Militia, and in sundry Provinces 625 Volunteers enrolled, viz:—

MILITIA.			
Province of Nelson	-	-	- 1,832 men.
VOLUNTEERS.			
Province of Nelson	-	-	- 266 men.
„ Marlborough	-	-	- 95 "
„ Canterbury	-	-	- 148 "
„ Otago	-	-	- 116 "
			<u>625</u>
Total of Militia and Volunteers in the Middle Island			<u>2,457</u>

GRAND TOTAL.

NORTHERN ISLAND.

On actual service	-	-	- 7,806 men	- 583 horses.
Not on actual service	-	-	- 3,588 "	- 243 "

MIDDLE ISLAND.

Not on actual service and mostly unarmed	2,457	„	
	<u>13,851</u>		<u>826</u>

T. RUSSELL.

Colonial Defence Office, Auckland, February 29, 1864.

No. 29.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 38.)

Government House, Auckland, February 29, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to transmit, for your Grace's information, a report by the Superintendent of the Province of Wellington, showing the present state of the feeling of the native population of that part of the northern island of New Zealand, which I feel assured you will peruse with much interest, and that you will regard it as giving, upon the whole, reason to hope that tranquillity may still be preserved in that part of the Colony.

I have, &c.,

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,

G. GREY.

&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 29.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE HONORABLE MR. FOX.

I started from Wellington for the West Coast on the 13th ultimo, partly on provincial business, but chiefly with a view of endeavouring, in compliance with your request, to adjust the long-pending land dispute at Rangitikei between the Rangitane and the Ngatiraukawa on the one side and the Ngatiapas on the other.

The following day I visited, by a written invitation, Wi Tako and his people; their welcome was more than cordial, and a long korero ensued. Reminding me that they had faithfully redeemed their pledge to keep the peace during my absence at Auckland, they evinced great anxiety to learn what had taken place at Waikato, and at the great pakeha runanga. They listened with deep interest to the account of General Cameron's operations (Wi Tako showing that he had a thorough knowledge of the country, by explaining the nature of each position), and were highly pleased at the fraternising of the soldiers with the natives at Rangiriri, with the compliment paid them by General Cameron, and the kind treatment the prisoners were receiving. Wi Tako remarked that he had always said that the battle of kingism would have to be fought at Waikato; that the battle had taken place, and the Waikatos were conquered; admitting repeatedly that all I had told him at my meeting with them last year had come true, and that the Maoris were engaged in a hopeless struggle; still he gave no intimation that he intended to abandon the king movement, although he expressed uneasiness at the future of himself and people. Wi Tako finds himself between two fires; he is afraid that he will be punished by the Government for the part he has taken in kingism, but he is still more thoroughly convinced that if he suddenly gave it up he would be murdered by his own people. The opinion I have long held, that had Wi Tako, not on more than one occasion, at a sacrifice of his personal influence, restrained the more violent of the ultra-kingites, the peace of this province could not have been preserved, remains unchanged. Neither surprise nor dissatisfaction were expressed when I explained the measures passed by the Assembly, and the determination of the Governor to crush the rebellion at once and for ever, and to trample out kingism in every part of the Colony. While freely confessing the part they had taken in hoisting king's flags, in issuing proclamations in his name, in arming and drilling, &c., they laid great stress upon their not having disturbed the peace of the Province, and upon none of them having gone to the war either at Taranaki or Waikato, pleading also that they in common with many others had been disappointed with the results of the king movement. After suggesting to them that the time had arrived when it became them calmly to consider the position in which they would stand towards the Government if they did not soon return to their allegiance, I left them, with many thanks from them for my visit, and the exaction of a promise that I would see them on my return. On passing through Otaki the same day, I found that most of the natives had already proceeded to Rangitikei, but I saw Heremia, and promised to meet them on my way home. Manawatu was also deserted for the same reason. I here picked up Mr. Hamlin, who, with Mr. Buller's consent, had consented to accompany me and act as interpreter. Arriving at Rangitikei on the evening of the 15th, I immediately proceeded to Ihakara's pa, where I found about 400 (including women and children) of the Rangitanes and Ngatirauka was assembled. Hiepa is not in any sense fortified, and there are not more than a few, probably four or five, acres under cultivation. All the principal chiefs of the two tribes were present; Ihakara being evidently the recognised leader in this land dispute. He has, in fact, by the prominent lead he has taken in it, acquired an influence which he never previously possessed, and seems inclined to foment the quarrel rather than abdicate the position which he has attained by it.

Having uttered a few words of welcome, Ihakara called upon me to open the proceedings. After stating that I came amongst them deputed by the Government to do my utmost to arrange a quarrel which seemed likely to involve the parties engaged in it at any moment in war, I begged them distinctly to understand that the Government would not permit any fighting either in this or any other case; that the time had for ever gone by when one tribe would be permitted to make war upon another; that the Queen's Government was prepared to preserve the peace and to protect all Her Majesty's subjects, whether Pakehas or Maoris, and that whichever of the three tribes engaged in the dispute dared to fire a shot, or strike the first blow, would be regarded as being in arms against the Queen's Government, and punished accordingly. Referring them to the efforts already made to adjust their differences, I suggested whether, if each party appointed a committee of their leading men, they could not come to some compromise without the Government interfering. They scouted this suggestion as infinitely absurd, and then said that they had all along been and were still willing to submit the matters in dispute to arbitration, that they were prepared to nominate as their arbitrators Captain Robinson and Mr. Yalcombe, with a Maori to be named hereafter, and requested me to bear their proposal to the Ngatiapas. In consequence of an observation which fell from one of the speakers, I asked whether the arbitration was to be strictly in accordance with Pakeha rules, which I briefly explained. "Kahore," exclaimed Ihakara, "the arbitrators must meet in the presence of the three tribes; the tribes will meet with their arms in hand. Each man will say what he pleases." I pointed out that such a meeting must end in a general shindy. Tamihana Rauparaua backed me in urging them to adhere to Pakeha regulations; but Ihakara's motion was put to the meeting in regular form, and carried with enthusiasm. The following day (Saturday the 16th) I met the Ngatiapas at Parawhenua; they did not muster more than 150. I was here joined by John Williams, Mete Kingi, and other Wanganui chiefs. J. Williams has been for some months doing his utmost to induce the Ngatiapas to sign the arbitration bond, and at once told me that he had given it up in despair; that he felt satisfied the Ngatiapas never would agree to arbitration. The proceedings were opened by Governor Hunia addressing a few compliments to Matini Te Whiwhi and Tamihana Rauparalia. The Ngatiapas recognised them as chiefs, and would to some convenient extent be guided by them, but as to Ihakara he was nobody, and they utterly ignored him and his people. I then related what had taken place at my yesterday's meeting with the Ngatiraukas and Rangitanes, and submitted their proposal, pointing out that such a fair proposal was evidence of their desire for a peaceful solution of the difficulty, and that the Government was prepared to carry it out. At first there was a good deal of fencing with the question of arbitration. "They could not entertain such a proposal without consulting chiefs who were absent." "Well, I will wait until you can see those absent." A consultation here took place amongst the chiefs, and they got up one after another in rapid succession, and declared they never would consent to arbitration; that an arbitration would involve them in an endless number of disputes; that they would dispute about the apportionment of the block; that they would dispute about the particular block to be assigned to each party, about the surveys, about the boundaries of each man's land, and therefore they would have nothing to say to arbitration. "We hand over the block in dispute to you." "Your words," I replied, "are not clear. I must understand clearly what you mean by handing over to me, as the representative of the Government, your lands." Mohi, the old fighting warrior of the Ngapuhi, became very angry, declaring that I knew perfectly well what they meant. "We hand over the whole block to you."

for sale, not retaining a single acre, and with it the dispute. It is far easier to apportion the money than the land. We all consent to this, and will agree to nothing else, and you take this proposal to the Ngatiarukawhas." The Reverend Mr. Taylor, who was present, and who has been for a long while most zealous in his endeavours to arrange the matter, agreed with John Williams that it was hopeless to insist upon their agreeing to arbitration. In the evening I accordingly laid their proposal before the Rangitanes and Ngatiarukawhas. They seemed to feel that the Ngatiapas, in making such an offer, had stolen a march upon them, but they would neither themselves sell nor allow the Ngatiapas to sell. Arbitration had first been proposed to them by the Government, and the Government were therefore bound to see it carried out. After explaining that just in the same way as I could not force them to sell, so I could not compel the Ngatiapas to accept arbitration, I urged them to consider whether there was any other mode of adjusting their differences. A day or two after my arrival at Wanganui, the natives there requested me to attend a meeting on the same subject at Putiki, on Thursday the 21st. I found all the principal chiefs of Wanganui, Wangaehu, and Turakina present at it. The Rev. Mr. Taylor kindly interpreted for me. After they had heard my report of what had occurred at Rangitikei, Hori Kingi, and the whole of them, repudiated arbitration, and insisted on the block being handed over to the Queen. They were all evidently prepared to support the Ngatiapas in case they were attacked. Some of them having pressed me at once to make a payment of £500, I told them I should give no answer to their offer to hand over the land till I returned to Rangitikei, but that under no circumstances would a single farthing be paid to either of the three tribes on account of the land till the dispute was settled. Before the meeting (minutes of which, taken by J. Williams, I append) broke up, they signed a letter handing the land over.

When I returned to Rangitikei on the 24th, I learned that the Rangitanes and Ngatiarukawas had had a war dance at Ihakara's pa, in which 200 took part, including Ihakara, Epiha Taitimu, Te Hohia, and Hori-kerei-te-Manawa (all Queen's assessors), and that great excitement existed. This determined me to meet the Ngatiapas first, and declare the course the Government would take. I accordingly went on the following day (Monday) to Awahoa, where the Ngatiapas have two pas within a few hundred yards of each other, one being on the bank of the river, the other on a small hill a little distance from the river; both are double pallisaded, with rifle pits, &c. The union jack was flying, with a red war flag underneath. All the chiefs spoke, the purport of their speeches being the same as at the meetings at Pukiti and Parawhenua, viz., that they would never consent to arbitration, but that they gave up the whole of the lands, together with the quarrel, to the Government, and that they also surrendered their arms as a proof of their sincerity, and of their determination to abstain from all acts of violence. They then laid before me half a dozen guns (including a very good rifle) several cartouche boxes, boxes of caps, and two tomahawks, and the red war flag, saying, "We now surrender into your hands our lands, our pas, and our arms, and we wait your answer." I then said, "There must be no misunderstanding as to what you offer and I accept on the part of the Government. I have carefully forbore expressing any opinion upon the merits of the question as to who is right or who is wrong in this dispute. I don't know whether you have a right to the whole or any portion of these lands which you now offer me. Neither do I know whether the Rangitanes and Ngatiarukawas are entitled to the whole or any portion of the block. Neither tribe, until its interests have been ascertained, is in a position to hand over the lands in dispute to the Government, and I therefore tell you distinctly that I will not accept the lands. I will not buy a Waitara. All you can offer and all I can accept is the interest which you may be found to have in these lands. Do you clearly understand what I say?" They were evidently disappointed, and remained silent, consulting, however, among themselves. I repeated two or three times what I had just stated. Their intention in their offer to hand over the lands was simply to have their title to them confirmed, as it were, by the Government, and thus to make the Government the principal in the quarrel. At last Governor Hunia said, "Your meaning is perfectly clear. You will only accept whatever interest we may have in the lands." "Yes. I will not accept the land, but only whatever interest you may hereafter be proved to possess in it." Governor Hunia then put the offer, thus explained and modified, to the meeting in regular form, and it was carried by acclamation. Then came the question of the arms. They said, in giving them, they did so as a token that they gave up all intention of fighting, and as a sign that they placed themselves under the protection of the Queen. I stated that before accepting them I must have a distinct understanding that in future they would obey the orders of the Government in the matter of the quarrel, and that I certainly should at once require them to return to the other side of the river, leaving on the disputed land only a sufficient number of their tribe to look after their cultivations. To this they all readily assented. I then accepted one double-barrelled gun and a cartouche-box full (returning the others) as a pledge on the part of the Government that as long as they adhered to what they had promised, they should, if attacked by the Rangitanes and Ngatiarukawas, receive from the Government precisely the same protection as the Pakchas would in similar circumstances. The meeting, which lasted some five or six hours, terminated with the Maoris giving several rounds of hearty hurras. The next day (Tuesday, 26th) I met the opposite party, and after minutely relating all that had taken place since I last saw them, and especially explaining what I had accepted from the Ngatiapas, and the pledges I had given them on behalf of the Government, I referred to their war dance, declaring that after the warnings I had given them I could only regard it as a challenge on the part of the whole body to the Ngatiapas to fight, and a defiance of the Queen's Government; that the conduct of the four assessors (who had taken part in it), men sworn to preserve the peace, was utterly disgraceful, and that the Queen's assessors who indulged in such practices would be dismissed.

Tamihana te Rauparaha and Matini te Whiwhi, who during my absence at Wanganui had been exerting themselves to the utmost to effect some compromise, both urged the acceptance of the Ngatiapas' proposal. Ihakara and Hoani Meihana were the chief spokesmen. They entered at considerable length into the history of the question, and ended by expressing the determination of the two tribes not themselves to sell the block, nor to allow the Ngatiapas to sell any portion of it; but they were still willing to submit to arbitration. Ihakara pleaded the gross insults heaped upon them from time immemorial by the Ngatiapas in justification of the war dance. Upon his saying that he was glad to hear that the Ngatiapas had handed over their interests to me, for he could now go over every nook and corner of the block and would take all the rents, I at once told him that the Government could not consent to either party receiving any portion of

the rents until the dispute was settled. To the surprise of the settlers present, he at once consented to the rents being thus impounded, and also gave a half promise that they would all return to their several homes, with the exception of a few to attend to their crops. Hoani Meihana, having in the course of his speech observed that he knew it was the intention of the Government sooner or later to disarm them, I seized the opportunity to explain your recent instructions to resident magistrates relative to king natives. A long discussion ensued, many questions being asked with the view of ascertaining how far they had in the eyes of the Government committed themselves, and to which of the three classes they properly belonged. Ngawaka (a brother of Noa te Rawhiri) gave a minute account of his trip to Taupo (appealing to Matini Te Whiwhi to testify to its truth) in order to prove that he had simply gone to look after some land belonging to his tribe, and had not taken any part in the war. The statement was so plain and straightforward that (being confirmed by Matini) I accepted it, and relieved him from any anxiety that he had subjected himself to any of the pains and penalties specified in your instructions. Hoani Mehana began a similar explanation respecting the conduct of his brother-in-law (Grey), but had not proceeded far before, apparently recognising the impossibility of making out a case, he suddenly sat down. Upon the whole, the meeting seemed to regard the terms of submission as just and reasonable.

The following day I had another interview with each party, when it was finally agreed that no rents should be paid until the dispute was settled, and that they should return home, each party leaving a few to look after their cultivations. I must say that the discussions at all these meetings were conducted by the natives with great calmness and moderation.

Whether they will abide by the agreement remains to be seen. If they do, and no rents are paid for a few months, I feel satisfied they will come to some compromise. At all events there is now very little chance of their coming to blows.

Of the two proposals, arbitration and sale, there can be no doubt that the latter presents the easiest solution and adjustment of their long pending dispute. Arbitrators would no sooner have decided upon the apportionment of the land between the two (at present) contending parties, the Ngatiapas on the one side, and the Ngatiraukawas and Rangitanes on the other, than they would be called upon to apportion the land allotted to these two tribes between them, and ultimately to allot to each man his own particular piece. Such a process would be interminable, every step in it would create fresh disputes, and involve the Government in difficulties from which it would be impossible for it to extricate itself, except probably by a recourse to the sword.

What I mean when I say that the sale of the block presents the easiest, perhaps the only possible solution of this quarrel, is simply this : Complicated as the dispute apparently is, it has been very much simplified by the transactions which have taken place between the disputants during the last few years ; 1st, by the offer of the Ngatiraukawhas made in 1863 to divide the land between the three tribes (according to them) into three equal portions, or (according to John Williams) into two, one for the Ngatiapas, the other for the other two tribes ; 2nd, by the proportion in which the rents have for some years been received by the parties ; 3rd, by Nepia Taratoa having just previous to his death handed over the rents then due to the Ngatiapas. These transactions not only show that each tribe has an interest in the block, but pretty clearly indicate what the amount of interest which each tribe possesses is. These three interests might easily be satisfied by a money payment but not by a subdivision of the land. And it would be well worth the while of the Province to buy up their interests by paying the two litigating parties a sum which would at the ordinary rate of interest yield to each of them the same amount as they have been jointly receiving from the squatters as rent.

On my way down the coast I had meetings with the natives both at Otaki and Waikanae, at which I explained the terms offered by the Government to the king and rebel natives. At Otaki Heremaia made a bouncible and defiant speech, boasted of what he had done in the way of the king movement, expressed his determination to adhere to the king, not to give up the king's flag, or to surrender his arms, or to disband his armed force, but at the same time manifesting great anxiety as to when he was to be arrested and punished ; he was extremely desirous to know his fate at once. He spoke under a feeling of irritation at the speeches made by Rauparaha and other loyal natives ; but when I told him that he had spoken foolishly, that the terms offered by the Government would not be departed from, and that I therefore advised him to confer with Wi Tako and the other leaders of the king party before he decided upon rejecting them, the advice he said was good, and he would act upon it. The tone of Wi Tako and his people was wholly different. Instead of glorying in what they had done in defiance of the Queen's authority, they pleaded that they had taken up the king movement in the belief that it would tend to elevate the Maori race, and that they had been induced to arm and drill by Pakehas constantly telling them that all our preparations were for the purpose of suddenly attacking them. Wi Tako again urged that during the whole period of the disturbances he had done his utmost to keep, and had succeeded in keeping the peace. Far from expressing dissatisfaction with the terms offered him, he seemed pleased to find that he was let off so easily, and fully to recognise the position in which he would be placed were he to reject them. The interview confirmed me in the belief I have long had, that Wi Tako is most anxious to separate from the kingites whenever he can do so with safety. Since his interview, Wi Parata (who has for some years been Wi Tako's private secretary) has asked, with Wi Tako's consent, to be allowed to take the oath of allegiance. This is simply a feeler put forth by Wi Tako to ascertain how his followers would act if he himself proved traitor to kingism.

Having thus explained fully to all the natives between this and Waitotara the terms upon which the Government will be prepared to accept their submission, I have requested the Native Resident Magistrate to abstain for the present from making any formal demand upon them.

I. E. FEATHERSTON,

Superintendent's Office, Wellington.

18th February, 1864.

No. 32.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF
NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 43.)

Government House, Auckland, March 14, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have much pleasure in transmitting for your Grace's information the two reports named in the margin from Mr. Barstow and Mr. E. M. Williams, both Resident Magistrates in the northern districts of this Colony, showing that the feeling on the part of the native population in that part of this island towards their European fellow subjects appears to be good and continually improving.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure 1 in No. 32.

SIR,—

R. M. Court, Russell, January 14th, 1864.

I have the honour herewith to forward my report on the state of the Hundred of Kororareka for the past six months, and I rejoice in being enabled justly and truly to make a favourable one.

The only point to which I would wish to call your attention is the still unsettled state of the land as regards fencing and cattle trespass.

I have, &c.,

R. C. BARSTOW, R.M.

The Civil Commissioner, Waimate.

Sub-Enclosure.

I have great pleasure in reporting that the natives in this Hundred generally are animated by a friendly feeling towards us Europeans, the excitement naturally consequent upon the commencement of hostilities and the uncertainty of their results having gradually subsided, and whether it has been that on more mature reflection the Ngapuhi have wisely concluded that they had more to fear from successful Waikato, their formerly incessant foe, than from any consequences that might arise from our victories, or perhaps even from a liking to "ride the winning horse," still there can be no doubt but that their sympathies are drawing round toward us, and instead of, as at first, endeavouring to throw the blame of the origin of the war upon the Governor, they now universally attribute it to the obstinacy and ingratitude of the rebels; there has been a cessation too of those wonderful accounts of Maori advantages, which some months ago ran from mouth to mouth with almost miraculous rapidity, and which enjoyed general popularity even when wanting in credibility.

I can notice that a more attentive way of listening and submissive and civil mode of speaking prevails at present in comparison with their demeanour of six months ago. I attribute this improvement to the favourable impression created by the bravery of our troops, which has given us Englishmen a higher position in the eyes of the Maori, whose idea of respect is co-relative with their estimate of the strength of its object.

I can write favourably also of the social and industrial welfare of the people under my peculiar charge; wooden buildings, comfortably partitioned, floored, and lighted, are replacing damp, dark, stifling whares. I hope that the use of separate sleeping rooms may lessen the immorality naturally concomitant with the huddling together of both sexes in a nude state, and that the better ventilation of the new abodes may decrease the existing frequency of lung disease, engendered and spread by crowding together in closely shut up whares.

Some substantial fences too have been erected, a source of much gratification to me, as tending to lessen litigation on cattle trespass; the crops, though from scarcity of seed but few potatoes were planted, are looking well, and a large breadth of maize will somewhat compensate for the deficiency in the former article of food. The natives too seem more desirous than hitherto of possessing cattle, partly with a view of ploughing with bullock teams.

The procuring kauri gum, honey, and towai bark for sale to traders enables the people to supply themselves with clothing and European articles.

There have been more than an average number of deaths during the past half year, chiefly of young adults, though just now but little sickness prevails; intemperance too is on the wane, owing partly to the example and precept of a member of the Runanga, partly to the Rawhiti Maoris just now hoarding their money for a *hakari*.

R. C. BARSTOW, R. M.

Enclosure 2 in No 32.

Resident Magistrate's Office, Waimate,

January 25th, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour herewith to enclose my report for the half-year ending December 31st, 1863.

I have, &c.,

EDWARD M. WILLIAMS, R.M.

Sub-Enclosure.

Report for the half year ending December 31st, 1863.

During the last six months I have continued to visit the different native villages and settlements within the Hundred of Waimate, the usual circuit courts being held at Waimate, Whangawa, Te Nagaere, and Kawakawa. Among the cases brought forward I regret having to notice one of a serious character, viz., an assault with intent, made by a native youth upon the daughter of a settler living in the vicinity

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

of Matauri, but having already reported on this case in a letter to the Civil Commissioner, bearing date October 5th, 1863, I have only to add that the fine imposed upon the party was paid in full.

I am unable to report any great improvement either in the moral or industrial habits of the natives, nor can I say the desire for ardent spirits is on the decrease amongst them; some few instances of amendment might be named, but the majority continue as they were.

Nothing has been effected in the way of schools, beyond the one established at the Kawakawa, where from 10 to 15 children receive daily instruction from the teacher of the place. The indifference manifested by the natives upon this subject is much to be deplored, but until the parents themselves can be led to see the importance of education, little I fear will be accomplished in behalf of their children.

As regards the general disposition of the natives at the present time, I have much pleasure in stating that they continue to manifest a friendly feeling both towards the Government and the settlers, and although by no means uninterested observers of the progress of events in the south, have abstained from showing any disloyal feeling or desire to disturb the peace of the district.

Rumours have been whispered of disaffection existing in the minds of some of the chiefs, but nothing of this nature has come under my notice, nor have I been able to trace these rumours to any authentic source, and do not therefore place much reliance upon such statements. That there are some in the district who could be named as ready to take advantage of any circumstance which might favour a disturbance, I have little doubt, but these stand so far in the minority, that they will not readily advance sentiments they know would not be responded to by the body of the Ngapuhi tribes.

Much satisfaction has been expressed that his Excellency should have declined the offer made by Waka, of the services of a body of Ngapuhi to take active measures against the Waikatos—several chiefs observing that, had this offer been accepted, they should have felt themselves bound to support Waka, by drafting off a few men from each of the tribes, thus not only weakening their own numbers, but endangering the peace of the district by exciting feelings of animosity in the minds of Waikato natives who are resident here, in bringing into remembrance those ancient feuds which still rankle in the breasts of these men, and amongst whom some might be found vindictive enough to commit some depredation, perhaps even murder, with the hope that by so doing they might embroil the Ngapuhi tribes, who I believe are anxious to maintain their friendly relationship with the Government.

The success hitherto attending the efforts which have been made in behalf of the natives may be but small, the progress towards civilisation, law, and order amongst them may be but slow, still I think an advancement has been made; it is also encouraging to know that in the present excited state of the Colony these tribes have remained peaceable, in no way taking part with their rebellious countrymen, whilst the decisive steps taken by the Government to suppress the rebellion, and the success which has already attended the British arms, cannot but have a salutary effect upon the minds of the natives, and we may hope that this rebellion, when once subdued, will lead to results alike beneficial to the Maori and the settler.

ED. M. WILLIAMS, R. M.

No. 33.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No. 47.)

Government House, Auckland, April 5th, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE,—

I have the honour to transmit a copy of a letter I have received from Lieut.-General Cameron, C.B., enclosing a report of operations in which Her Majesty's Troops and the Colonial Forces under the command of Colonel Warre, C.B., have recently been engaged at New Plymouth, and which have resulted in the capture of a very formidable position held by the rebel natives, without any loss of life on our side.

Your Grace will observe with pleasure in what strong terms Lieut.-General Cameron speaks of the ability and judgment with which Colonel Warre planned and conducted these operations, and of the zeal, and intelligence, and gallantry with which they were carried out by the officers and men under his command.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

Enclosure in No. 33

Head Quarters, Pukerimu, April 1, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to forward to your Excellency the enclosed report of operations in which Her Majesty's troops and the Colonial Forces, under command of Colonel Warre, C.B., have recently been engaged at New Plymouth, and which have resulted in the capture of the rebel position at Kaitake.

These operations were conducted by Colonel Warre with an ability and judgment which reflect the greatest credit upon him, and that so formidable a position should have been taken without any loss of life, and with very few casualties on our side, is to be attributed to the admirable arrangements made by Colonel Warre for the attack, and to the zeal, intelligence, and gallantry with which they were carried out by the officers and men under his command.

A company of the Melbourne and Otago Volunteers, under Captain Corbett, were engaged for the first time on this occasion, and distinguished themselves by the spirited manner in which they assaulted and took one of the stockades, considered to be the key of the enemy's position.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.,

D. A. CAMERON.

Sub-Enclosure.

SIR,—

New Plymouth, March 26, 1864.

It is with much satisfaction I have the honour to report for the information of the Lieutenant-General Commanding, that by the result of a few days' operations the troops under my command have succeeded, with trifling loss, in driving the whole of the rebel Maoris from the several positions they have occupied since March, 1863, on the Patua Ranges; and by the successful attack on Kaitake yesterday have left the rebels no place of refuge on this side of the Katikara river.

Finding by the tenor of the Lieutenant-General's letter of the 12th instant, that the extent of his operations in Waikato would prevent his sending me any further reinforcements, beyond the 12-lb. Armstrong guns, and 30 non-commissioned officers and gunners under the command of Captain Martin, R.A., and that the Lieutenant-General appeared to think that this settlement could not be safe from the incursions of hostile natives so long as the rebels remained at Kaitake, I thought it my duty to endeavour to carry out his views, either by turning the rebels out of their formidable position at Kaitake, or by establishing military posts on the Timaru river to cut off their communications with the south. With this object, therefore, on Monday, the 21st instant, I sent the Armstrong guns to Oakura, and placed them in position in the afternoon to try their effect, and show the natives that we were able to reach their apparently impregnable position at Kaitake at long range. The practice was excellent, and evidently made so great an impression upon the rebels, that I felt we could keep down their fire while the troops rushed their rifle pits. Considering it right, however, to destroy all their outposts or places of refuge before I attacked their main position, I left two of the Armstrong guns at Oakura to keep up an occasional fire at Kaitake, and marched on Tuesday the 22nd, with the force noted in the margin, to attack the Tutu pah, situated on Katikara river, four miles above the rebel position, so successfully attacked by the Lieut.-General on the 4th June, 1863. Starting at 3 o'clock a.m. I hoped to gain the bush in which the pah is situated by daybreak, and to take it in reverse by a bush track which I had explored last year; but on arrival in sight of the pah at the extreme boundary of the Tataraimaka block, the position appeared deserted; so I detached Captain Atkinson's Rifle Volunteers, supported by 50 men of the 57th Regiment under Captain Lloyd, to feel their way by the track, while the guns remained within easy range (about 1,200 yards) outside the bush. The pah was unoccupied, or occupied only by a few women and children, who ran away as soon as the troops appeared. The stockade was pulled down and burnt, so also were several whares, not only near the pah, but at some distance from it. Some cattle were taken and driven in, and many acres of cultivation destroyed.

As we observed on our advance that the chapel on the Tataraimaka block had been pulled down, and packed ready for carrying away, many of the side boards being found lying on the road leading to Tutu pah, I thought it would distract the attention of the natives from my further operations if I sent to bring away the remaining portions of the chapel, which, making eight cart loads, were successfully brought to Oakura by Captain Russell, 57th Regiment, with 100 of the 57th and Militia, on Wednesday, 23rd instant.

On Thursday, the 24th instant, I again organized a force, as shown in the margin, to attack the rebel position at Au-Au, and explore the road on the north side of the Timaru river to ascertain where the native track crossed by which the natives on the ranges obtained their supplies and kept up communications with the south, which track we failed to find on Tuesday. The guns at Kaitake and the constant movement of troops had apparently lulled the natives at Au-Au into security, as they allowed the troops to approach within about half a mile of the foot of the ranges (where the track coming from the south crosses the river) before any apparent notice was taken of our advance, when by the hurried discharge of muskets at different points it became evident that only a few natives occupied this very formidable position, which crowns the top of a spur about twice the height of that upon which Kaitake is situated.

Dividing the 57th into two parties, I sent one under Captain Russell up a very steep incline (covered with rifle pits) to the left, and the other under Captain Schomberg to the right, by the road which leads round the spur on which the stockade is situated, supported by the Militia under Captains Carthew and McKellar, T.M.—the guns, under a covering party, being left on a small knoll, from which they could have shelled the pah and kept down the fire of the rifle pits had it been necessary.

The 20 or 30 Maoris by whom this place was very gallantly held gave way on the advance of the men of the 57th, who without any cover pushed up the very steep hill, the Maoris retiring in front of them until the two parties of the 57th joined. The Maoris for a short time made a determined stand, firing very sharply from a small bush-covered hillock on the right from the pah, but although only a few feet distant from their opponents only two men were wounded and Captain Mace's horse shot, while the troops were tearing down the stockade and forcing a passage into the interior from whence the Maoris made a rapid retreat up the steep hill, densely covered with bush on the rear, through which the men could not follow them. The pah was ours, with great quantities of vegetable produce of every description, all of which, including several acres of growing crops of Indian corn, tobacco, tara, &c., were destroyed, after filling two empty carts, which I had brought with the column for the purpose.

Having burnt and destroyed everything we could, we returned by the same route to Oakura.

Thinking it very probable that many of the rebels from Kaitake would go to Au-Au to ascertain their loss, and as Mr. Paris had informed me that Tamate, the Kaitake chief, had gone south to seek reinforcements from the Ngatiruanuis, who were hourly expected, I decided to attack the former position the next day.

Having arranged that Captain Atkinson, with 150 Taranaki Rifle Volunteers, should proceed by the bush track which leads to the rear of Kaitake, and that Captain Corbett, T.M., with 60 of his men, should advance up an intermediate spur of the ranges from the left, I so divided the remainder of my force that Captain Schomberg, 57th Regiment, and Captain Page, T.M., with 50 men each, should threaten the right. Captain Russell, 57th, with 80 men, should threaten the centre; while Captain Lloyd, 57th, with 50 men, and Captains Wright, 70th, and McKellar, T.M., with 25 men each in

support of Captain Lloyd, should proceed up the several small spurs on our left to take in reverse the rifle pits which are constructed half way up the steep incline towards the two pahs, which crown the crest of the hill. To enable the bush parties to accomplish their long and fatiguing marches, and to arrive simultaneously at a given time, I had arranged that the guns should continue firing until 10 o'clock.

The three Armstrongs under Captain Martin, R.A., were placed on the right bank of the Oakura river to breach the upper pahs, and the 24-lb. howitzer and rocket tube, which, owing to Mr. Larcom's recent wound, and a severe accident which disabled Serjeant-Major Arthur, I entrusted to a junior non-commissioned officer, were placed within about 800 yards of the front of the lower stockade, which they were to endeavour to knock down.

The beautiful practice of the Armstrong guns under Captain Martin set fire to a whare within the stockade of the lower of the two upper pahs, at the very hour I had named (10 o'clock a.m.) for the simultaneous advance of all the parties; and of this fortunate accident immediate advantage was taken by Captain Corbett's party, who rushed at once upon the pah, and under cover of the smoke climbed over the stockades and got into it by a zigzag entrance between the two lines of pallisade, followed very closely by the assaulting parties under Captain Lloyd, who climbed the spurs and rushed the rifle pits, from which a heavy fire had been kept up on the centre and right parties, who, with a tremendous cheer for the Queen, pushed rapidly forward. The party under Captain Schomberg, 57th, led by Major Butler, mounted the high ground to the right, also taking the rifle pits on that side in reverse, and Captain Russell's party, under my immediate direction, forced their way through the very formidable double line of pallisades which extends across the valley, backed by rifle pits, from which the Maoris had been driven by the fire of the parties above, and were escaping as rapidly as possible.

Captains Atkinson and Good's Rifle Volunteers had found the bush track so overgrown that they were unfortunately a few minutes late, but they did good service by appearing at the very top of the clearing, by which line they prevented the Maoris escaping, and killed one, Kati Knaturiwhati, the chief owner of the land in the Oakura and Tapuae district.

With the exception of Captains Atkinson and Corbett's men—who had a very fatiguing night-march, and to the latter it is with much pleasure I give the credit of taking possession of the pah on the top of the hill, which is, as I always imagined, the key to the whole position—the troops generally only took up their positions at 10 o'clock, and in 20 minutes they were in possession of the whole line of works, extending for at least half a mile from the high ground on the right, which Major Butler gained by his successful flank march up a very steep incline to the pahs taken by Captain Corbett on the left.

The Maoris made one attempt to recover their prestige by creeping through the bush and firing a volley upon Captains Schomberg and Page's companies, in which one man was severely wounded, and one horse shot. Another Maori was captured in the fern after deliberately attempting to shoot one of the Mounted Corps, who, upon this, as on every occasion, rendered me most valuable assistance. It is surprising, even after the place was taken, that more casualties did not occur, so many Maoris concealed themselves in the fern and standing crops of Indian corn, which, with potatoes, &c., covered the cleared ground around the pahs to an extent of thirty or forty acres, and from which and the adjoining bush the Maoris kept up, for some time, an ineffectual fire until driven away by a few rockets and shells from the Cohorn mortar.

Although the wounds are severe, we did not lose a single man.

I need hardly dwell upon the importance of this success, and the Lieut.-General is well aware how impregnable the position appeared.

I am sure the Lieut.-General will give the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the small force under my command the credit they so truly deserve for their gallantry and willingness to undergo the fatigue of the four days' operations they have brought to so successful a close. I have taken the liberty of transmitting a nominal and numerical return, by which the Lieut.-General will see what officers were engaged on this occasion.

I at once made arrangements to occupy one of the pahs, within which I directed Lieutenant Ferguson, R.E., to construct a redoubt, leaving the stockade to prevent the rebels from attempting to scale the parapets, as the nature of the ground obliges its construction very close to the edge of the bush, and I also directed the whole of the stockading across the valley to be levelled, and the rifle pits filled in.

To Major Butler, 57th Regiment, I am most especially indebted for the cordial co-operation and assistance he renders me on every occasion, and on this, for the gallant manner in which, on seeing the place taken, he not only conceived the idea, but led the men under Captains Schomberg and Page to the top of the range on the right from which he partially intercepted the retreat of the Maoris.

The firing of the Armstrong guns, and especially that in charge of Sergeant Spink, R.A., was most excellent; but it is very evident that such guns are of little use in breaching native pas.

My own staff officers, Lieutenant C. M. Clarke, Deputy A. Quartermaster-General, and Lieutenant E. Brutton, Garrison Adjutant, were unremitting in the execution of my orders. Captain F. Mace, T.M., volunteered his services, and, as on every occasion, rendered me very good service.

Staff-Surgeon Young was on the ground, and attended promptly to the wounded men, and I would wish specially to bring to the Lieut.-General's notice the very considerate manner in which Staff-Assistant Surgeon M. Jones volunteered to proceed, at 5 o'clock in the morning, with Captain Atkinson's party, and at a moment's notice undertook the five hours' long and fatiguing march through the bush rather than allow them to proceed without a medical officer. All the officers and men speak loudly in his praise, although his professional services were not actually required.

The native prisoner, who is a returned slave from Waikato, and of no tribal importance, awaits the orders of the Government in the civil prison. He states that Kaitake was defended by 200 Maoris under Parengi Kingi, who was the first to run away on hearing the cheers which preceded our advance; a sudden panic seized the whole of the rebels, who, after the departure of their chief, lost no time in effecting their escape.

Two tiahos (spears) were taken at Au Au, and two native flags from Kaitake. The latter I forward by this mail; one to his Excellency the Governor, and one to the Lieut.-General Commanding.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

45 E.—No. 3.

The capture of Kaitake has given the most lively satisfaction to the inhabitants of this place. I beg to forward a return of casualties, which I am happy to say are very small.

The Deputy Quartermaster-General,
&c., &c., &c.,
Head Quarters.

I have, &c.,
H. J. WARRE,
Colonel Commanding at Taranaki.

A.—STATE of a FORCE employed on March 22, 1864, on the Tataraimaka Block, and at Tutu Pa.

Corps.	Field Officers.	Cap-tains.	Subal-terns.	Staff.	Ser-geants.	Drum-mers.	Rank and file.	Total.	Remarks.
Staff - - -	1	2	3	And S. A. Sur- geon M. Jones.
Royal Artillery - -	...	1	...	...	2	...	16	19
" Engineers - -	...	...	1	...	.	...	...	1
57th Regiment - -	...	2	3	...	6	3	100	114	
Total - -	1	3	4	2	8	3	116	137	Regular Troops.
Taranaki Volunteers -	...	2	4	...	7	...	110	123	Militia.
Mounted Corps - -	...	1	...	...	1	...	15	17
Bullock Drivers - -	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	6
Total - -	...	3	4	..	8	...	131	146	

H. J. WARRE,
Colonel Commanding Troops.

B.—STATE of the Troops employed on March 24, 1864, at Au Au.

Corps.	Field Officers.	Cap-tains.	Subal-terns.	Staff.	Ser-geants.	Drum-mers.	Rank and file.	Total.	Remarks.
Staff - - -	1	...	..	1	...	...	...	2	And S. A. Sur- geon M. Jones.
Royal Artillery - -	...	1	...	...	1	...	22	24	
" Engineers - -	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	1	
57th Regiment - -	1	2	2	1	6	2	100	114	
Total - -	2	3	3	2	7	2	122	141	Regular Troops.
Taranaki Militia -	...	1	1	...	2	...	15	19	From Poutoko.
" " - -	...	1	1	...	1	1	29	32	From Omaha.
" " - -	...	...	...	...	2	...	44	47	From Oakura.
" " - -	...	1	1	...	2	...	40	43	From Oakura, for covering party at Hauranga.
Mounted Corps - -	...	1	1	...	...	...	20	22	Militia.
Bullock Drivers - -	...	...	...	...	...	...	7	7	
Total - -	...	4	4	...	7	1	155	170	

H. J. WARRE,
Colonel Commanding Troops, Taranaki.

FURTHER PAPERS, RELATIVE TO

C.—PROVINCE OF TARANAKI.

NOMINAL RETURN of the FORCE engaged in the attack on Kaitake, March 25, 1854, under the Command of Colonel H. J. WARRE, C.B.

Rank and Names.	Corps.	Strength.			Remarks.
		Ser-geants.	Drum-mers.	Rank and file.	
Lieut. C. M. Clarke, D. A. Q. M. Gen	Staff -	Regular Troops. Sergts. Drum. Rank & File. 13 4 214
Lieut. E. Brutton, Garr. Adj.	" -	
Surgeon J. E. Young	Medical Staff -	
Assistant-Surgeon M. Jones	" -	
Captain W. G. Martin	Royal Artillery -	2	...	35	
Lieut. C. Ferguson	Royal Engineers -	2	...	2	
Major H. Butler	57th Regiment -	8	3	175	
Captain T. W. J. Lloyd					
Captain F. J. Schomberg					
Captain H. R. Russell					
Lieut. W. R. Thompson, Act. Adj.					
Lieut. R. A. H. Cox					
Lieut. A. C. Manners					
Ensign P. E. Powys, Act. Q. M.	70 Regiment -	1	1	2	
Ensign T. F. Down					
Captain A. B. Wright					
Ensign H. Whinbourne	Mounted Corps -	1			
Captain F. T. Mace					
Captain J. G. Corbett	Melbourne and Otago Volunteers. }	13	1	218	
Captain J. M'Kellar					
Captain A. Page					
Captain E. Carthew					
Lieut. W. Hussey					
Lieut. G. J. Gosling					
Lieut. J. Kelly	Taranaki Rifle Volunteers - }	11	2	151	
Lieut. J. H. Clarke					
Captain H. A. Atkinson					
Captain C. Stapp, Adj. T. Militia					
Captain T. Good					
Lieut. M. Jones					
Lieut. J. Hurst					
Ensign A. Bailey					
Ensign T. M'Guinness	Taranaki Rifle Volunteers - }	11	2	151	
Ensign J. Brown					
Assistant-Surgeon H. J. Webber					
Total	- - -	36	7	627	Militia. Sergts. Drum. Rank & File. 25 3 369

H. J. WARRE, Colonel Commanding Troops, Taranaki.

NOMINAL RETURN of the Killed and Wounded of the Troops at Au Au on the 24th, and at Kaitake on the 25th March, 1864.

Corps.	Regimental No.	Rank and Names.	Years of		Date of Wound.	Place of Wound.	Nature of Injury.	Results.	Remarks.
			Age.	Service.					
57th	3188	Private Thomas Bishop	35	17	1864. 24th March.	Au Au	Gunshot wound of right fore arm.	Severe.	} Ball ex-tracted.
"	3549	" Michael Hynes	27	9	"	"	Gunshot wound of left elbow.	"	
"	2086	" William Neary	33	17	25th March.	Kaitake.	Gunshot wound of left thigh	"	
T.R.V.	—	Sergeant James Appleby	27	Mos 8	"	"	Gunshot wound of right thigh.	"	

The Deputy A. Quartermaster-General
&c. &c. &c.
New Plymouth

J. E. YOUNG, M.D., Staff Surgeon.
H. J. WARRE,
Col. Commanding Troops, Taranaki.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

47. E.—No. 3.

No. 34.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G.

(No 50.)

Government House, Auckland, April 5, 1864.

MY LORD DUKE,—

In your Grace's Despatch No. 12, of the 26th of January, I am directed to state, in reference to certain murders which have been committed by natives of these islands, to what extent these crimes are referable to the savage lawlessness of individual persons or families, and how far they represent the feeling in which the natives generally are determined to carry on the war.

2. I referred this Despatch to my Responsible Advisers, and the Colonial Secretary states in regard to it that, in his opinion, the atrocities alluded to are exceptional, but that the exception includes a very considerable portion of the native race, and that had the rebel forces been allowed to remain unchecked they would probably have become general.

3. I ought to state that, in my belief, the custom of the native race in their savage state has immemorially been as follows: If any families were in their belief wrongfully deprived of land by others stronger than themselves, whom they could not successfully resist in open war, they sought revenge in sudden murders before they totally abandoned the soil, as much as to say, at least our property shall cost you dear. This custom they have in great part followed to the present day, although the enclosed copy of a paper sent recently to the Government by the natives in Tauranga will show that a feeling much more in consonance with the teachings of Christianity is now springing up amongst many of the natives.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.,

G. GREY.

Enclosure in No. 34.

Potiriwhi District of Tauranga, March 28, 1864.

TO THE COLONEL,—

FRIEND, salutations to you. The end of that, friend, do you give heed to our laws for (regulating) the fight.

Rule 1. If wounded or (captured) whole, and the butt of the musket or hilt of the sword be turned to me (he) will be saved.

Rule 2. If any Pakeha, being a soldier by name, shall be travelling unarmed and meet me, he will be captured, and handed over to the directors of the law.

Rule 3. The soldier who flees, being carried away by his fears, and goes to the house of the priest with his gun (even though carrying arms) will be saved; I will not go there.

Rule 4. The unarmed Pakehas, women, and children will be spared.

The end. These are binding laws for Tauranga.

By TEREPUIMANUKA.

WI KOTIRO.

PINE ANOPU.

KEBETI.

PATERIKI.

Or rather by all the Catholics at Tauranga.

Enclosure in No. 34.

Opotiki, February 15, 1864.

O FATHER, O GOVERNOR,—

Salutation. Whakatohea are going to Waikato thirty (double?). This is to declare war with you now Whakatohea are on the point of warring with you. This is the reason of my warring—the word of the elders on the other side of the sea to make war with this island till it be completely destroyed, that there be no Queen's men left, no neutrals, no king's men.

The second cause, love for our land, New Zealand. You said further that the disobedient child must be punished; but for all your saying he will listen to the punishment, he will not listen, because he is a wild child.

This is a declaration that you may know war is near.

By TIMOTE TE KAKA.

No. 35.

LIEUT.-GENERAL CAMERON, C.B., TO HIS EXCELLENCY SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

Head Quarters, Pukerimu, 24th March, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honor to forward to your Excellency a copy of a letter from Colonel Warre, C.B., commanding the troops at New Plymouth, and its enclosures, relative to a reconnaissance made by Major Butler, commanding 57th Regiment, of the rebel position at Kaitake.

Major Butler executed the difficult task assigned to him with judgment and ability, and the small force under his command behaved with great steadiness and gallantry under very trying circumstances.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

Lieutenant Larcom, Royal Artillery, distinguished himself greatly by remaining with his gun after he had received a severe wound, and I shall have the pleasure of bringing the services of this officer, and of the other officers and men engaged on this occasion, to the favourable notice of the authorities.

I beg to draw your Excellency's attention to the very honourable mention made both by Colonel Warre and Major Butler of Captain Mace and the men of the Mounted Corps under his command.

I have, &c.,

D. A. CAMERON,
Lieutenant-General.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 35.

COLONEL WARRE TO THE DEPUTY QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL.

New Plymouth, New Zealand, March 12th, 1864.

SIR,—

Captain Stapp, Adjutant Taranaki Militia, having reported to me at about 11 o'clock yesterday morning that rebel natives had been seen near the spot where Mr. Patterson was murdered on the 28th ult., I determined to carry out a plan I had formed, not only to cut off the retreat of the rebels, but to destroy their stronghold at Kaitake should I find it feebly defended.

Acting on the supposition that the rebels had sent out a marauding party from Kaitake of about the usual numbers (thirty or forty), I despatched the Rifle Volunteers under Captain Atkinson (T.R.V.) direct to where the natives had been seen.

I signalled to Omata to direct Captain McKeller (T.M.) to take out thirty men and place them in ambuscade at Burton's Hill, and as I knew that Captain Carthew (T.M.) would be on the alert, having a wood party of thirty men at or near the ford on Hurford's Road, I requested Major Butler, who I sent at once to Oakura, to tell Captain Corbett (T.M.) to take some of his men from Parhateri and intercept the rebels at the Upper Ford of the Oakura River, should they have succeeded in slipping by the other parties.

I instructed Major Butler, 57th Regiment, to proceed as quickly as possible to Oakura, to take out the 24lb. howitzer with some rockets, under Lieut. Larcom, R.A., and all the available men of the 57th Regiment, under Captain Lloyd, 57th Regiment, leaving the Redoubt in charge of Captain Page, of the Taranaki Militia, (Melbourne Volunteers), until I could send from town one hundred rank and file of 57th and 70th, under Captains Schomberg (57th) and Wright (70th), to act as a reinforcement and support to any of the named parties, who, the Lieut.-General will be good enough to understand, were all converging towards Kaitake, on which place Major Butler was to advance, to ascertain the number of rebel Maoris left to defend it, and to act as circumstances might warrant. As soon as the above arrangements were detailed, I left the town in charge of Major Baddeley, commanding Taranaki Militia, and rode to Poutoko, from whence, seeing Major Butler seriously engaged, I proceeded to Oakura, instructing Captains Schomberg and Wright to bring on their men as rapidly as possible.

I have the honor to enclose Major Butler's report of his proceedings, and can fully corroborate his statement regarding the conduct of the troops engaged, under circumstances of no ordinary danger or difficulty; and it is to the able manner in which Lieut. Larcom, R.A. (even after he was severely wounded) directed the fire of the howitzer—assisted by Lieut. Ferguson, R.E., as the gun was so short manned—and the very great steadiness and precision in firing of the small party of the 57th Regiment, under Captain Lloyd, that so few casualties occurred. In the face of between two and three hundred Maoris, concealed in rifle-pits, and behind an entrenched stockade, which, since our last visit, had been completed across the road, from one side of the gorge to the other, the men retired in perfect order, bringing back the body of Private Kennedy, 57th Regiment, and the wounded men.

I took the liberty of complimenting both officers and men on their excellent conduct in a Garrison Order, which I do myself the honor to submit for the Lieut.-General's approval, trusting that he will be kind enough to give some special mark of his approbation to the individuals named; and especially to bring to the notice of the Governor the gallantry of Captain Mace, T.M., and Antonio Rodrigues—who on this, as on a former occasion, so nobly assisted wounded men—a return of whom and of all casualties I beg herewith to transmit.

The 100 rank and file under Captain Schomberg were not required; and no natives having been discovered by the detached parties of Volunteers and Militia, the whole of the troops returned the same evening to their quarters.

I have, &c.,

H. J. WARRE,
Colonel commanding the Troops, Taranaki.

The Deputy Quartermaster-General,
&c., &c., &c.,
Head Quarters.

P.S.—As I fear I shall for some time be deprived of the services of Lieut. Larcom, R.A., whose wound is progressing favorably, the ball having been abstracted, I trust the Lieut.-General will be able to send me another Artillery officer, and a few more gunners, the 22 now here being mostly superannuated, and so detached at different outposts it is with difficulty I can man one gun.

H. W., Colonel.

Sub-Enclosure 1 in No. 35.

MAJOR BUTLER TO COLONEL WARRE.

New Plymouth, New Zealand, 12th March, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honor to report that, in compliance with your instructions, I proceeded to Oakura at about 11½ a.m. yesterday, and taking a force from that Redoubt (strength as per margin*) marched up the Wairau Roads towards Kaitake, for the purpose of ascertaining, as far as possible, the number of natives occupying the pabs, and the strength and nature of the position, having previously left thirty men of the Melbourne Volunteers, under Lieut. Jackson, with Ensign Duncan, 57th Regiment, at the extremity of the road to guard the approach from the South.

I advanced to within about eight hundred yards of the upper palisading, upon which I opened fire from the 24lb. howitzer, extending Captain Lloyd's company of the 57th Regiment on both flanks, and in front of the gun, with instructions to keep down as much as possible the fire of the enemy, which was now considerable, both from the rifle-pits on the spur to my left front, and the gully connecting the pits with the lower palisading.

The fire from the former became so hot that I desired Lieut. Larcom, R.A., to throw a shell into them, which he did with great precision, and silenced the fire from this part for some time. As it appeared to me at this time that there were altogether not many rebels in the place, I advanced the gun about one hundred and fifty yards, still keeping out skirmishers in front and on the flanks, where they did good service in keeping down the fire of the enemy.

I now had the gun between three hundred and four hundred yards from the lower palisading, but out of sight of it, a low ridge intervening, to the top of which I sent a party of skirmishers, whose fire from here, besides keeping down that of the enemy from the lower palisading, enfiladed the rifle-pits and gully on my left.

Shortly after I had placed my men in this position the natives appeared to be in much greater force than I had anticipated, and opened a very heavy cross fire from three different directions.

I should think that at this time there could not have been less than two hundred natives in the place.

Finding myself thus opposed to an enemy in a strongly entrenched position, with a force in number treble that of my own, I thought it prudent to retire.

It is impossible to estimate the loss on the enemy's side, as they remained the whole time under cover; but I feel confident they must have suffered considerably.

I regret to state that I lost one man (57th Regiment) killed, and Lieut. Larcom, R.A., and five men (57th) wounded.

I cannot conclude my report with bringing to your notice the extremely gallant and steady conduct of the whole of the small force under my command.

I would more especially wish to mention Captain Lloyd and Lieutenant Cox, 57th Regiment, and Lieut. Larcom, Royal Artillery. The latter officer, even after he was wounded, refused to be taken to the rear, but remained by his gun until the whole force retired.

Staff Assistant-Surgeon Jones was on the ground the whole time, and attended the wounded as they fell.

The Mounted Volunteers who accompanied me behaved throughout with their usual conspicuous courage and coolness. Of these I would beg to name Captain F. Mace (T.M.) and Antonio Rodrigues, the latter of whom again distinguished himself by conveying wounded men to the rear under a heavy fire.

I have, &c.,

H. BUTLER, Major,

Commanding 57th Regiment.

Colonel H. Warre, Commanding Troops, Taranaki.

Sub-Enclosure 2 in No. 35.

GARRISON ORDERS.

New Plymouth, 12th March, 1864.

Colonel Warre desires to record his high appreciation of the gallant conduct of the whole of the small force shown in the margin,† under the command of Major Butler, 57th Regiment, in reconnoitring the rebel position at Kaitake yesterday.

The object intended was fully accomplished—the strength of the rebel position and the number occupying it ascertained; although, unhappily, with the loss of one brave man killed, and Lieut. Larcom, R.A., and 5 men 57th Regiment wounded.

To Major Butler; to Captain Lloyd and the Officers of the 57th Regiment; to Lieut. Larcom, Royal Artillery; to Lieutenant Ferguson, R.E.; and to Captain Mace, Mounted Corps, the Colonel's best

*Royal Artillery—Lieut. Larcom, 1 Sergeant, and 5 Rank and File.

57th Regiment—Captain Lloyd, Lieut. Cox, Ensign Picot, 4 Sergeants, 84 Rank and File.

Mounted Corps—Captain Mace, 5 Rank and File.

† Royal Artillery.—1 Subaltern, 1 Sergeant, 5 Rank and File.

Royal Engineers.—1 Subaltern.

57th Regiment.—1 Captain, 2 Subalterns, 4 Sergeants, 88 Rank and File.

Mounted Corps.—1 Captain, 5 Rank and File.

Militia, under Ensign Duncan.

57th Regiment, covering party on right flank.—1 Subaltern, 1 Sergeant, 30 Rank and File.

Total.—2 Captains, 5 Subalterns, 6 Sergeants, 128 Rank and File.

FURTHER PÁPERS RELATIVE TO

thanks are due ; as also to Staff Assistant-Surgeon Morgan Jones, for the gallant and able manner in which, on the field, he attended the wounded ; but it is not only to the Officers, it is to the Non-Commissioned Officers and men of the Royal Artillery and 57th Regiment, who so fully deserve to have their gallant deeds recorded, and to the men of the Mounted Corps, and more especially to Antonio Rodrigues (who on this, as well as on the 2nd October last, bore off wounded men on his horse), that the Colonel would wish to convey his best and heartfelt thanks for their gallantry under as heavy a fire from 200 or 300 Maoris as is usually met with in this description of warfare.

The gallant conduct of the brothers, Privates Bartholomew and Martin, and Drummer Dudley Stagpole, 57th Regiment, all of whom have been wounded in this war, and Private Martin Stagpole unfortunately severely on this occasion, also deserves special mention, as wherever danger is they are sure to be found.

Colonel Warre knows he can depend upon the courage and devotion of all ; but it is upon trying occasions like that he now records, with an almost invisible enemy, strongly entrenched behind an impassable stockade, that the high discipline of the men he is so proud to command is more than usually conspicuous ; and the Colonel will feel great satisfaction in bringing their gallant conduct to the notice of the Lieut.-General Commanding.

True extract.

J. BRUTTON,
Lieut. and Garrison Adjutant.

Sub-Enclosure 3 in No. 35.

NOMINAL RETURN of Killed and Wounded of the Troops at Kaitake, on the 11th March, 1864.

Corps.	Regimental No.	Rank and Names.	Years of		Date of Wound.	Place of Wound.	Nature of Injury.	Results.	Remarks.
			Age.	Service.					
R. A.	—	Lieut. Chas. Larcom	22	2	—	—	Gunshot wound of right shoulder	Severe	} Ball extracted
57th	424	Pt. Michael Kennedy	27	7	24th March.	Kaitake	Penetrating wound of chest	Killed	
"	2151	" James Adley	36	16	"	"	Gunshot wound through left thigh	Severe	
"	3032	" John Chamberlain	27	9	"	"	Gunshot wound of left thigh	Slight	
"	518	" William Henry	23	4	"	"	Gunshot wound of eyebrow & forehead	Severe	
"	2071	" Charles Keane	37	17	"	"	Gunshot wound of rt. side of abdomen	Slight	
"	2448	" Martin Stagpole	29	11	"	"	Gunshot wnd. thro' left arm close to elbow joint	Severe	

J. E. YOUNG, M.D.,
Staff Surgeon in Medical Charge 57th Regiment.

No. 36.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CAMERON TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Head-Quarters, Pukerimu, April 7, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honor to forward to your Excellency a report from Brigadier-General Carey, commanding at Te Awamutu, of an attack made by the troops under his command on the entrenched position of the rebels at the village of Orakau, which he took after a siege of two days, inflicting a very heavy loss upon them in their retreat. They had probably not less than 150 men killed, out of a garrison not exceeding 300.

This success is to be attributed to the skilful movements by which General Carey suddenly surrounded the position, and to the able manner in which he conducted all the operations.

Our loss has been severe ; and it is with the deepest regret that I announce the death of that brave officer, Captain Ring, 2nd Batt. of the 18th Regiment, who was mortally wounded whilst gallantly leading his men to the assault. Captain Ring had already distinguished himself by his gallant conduct on two former occasions, and his early death has deprived his regiment and the service of a most promising officer.

Brigadier-General Carey speaks highly of the conduct and gallantry of all the officers and men engaged, both of the regular and colonial forces, who appear to have vied with each other in the zealous discharge of their duty.

I beg to invite your Excellency's attention to the gallantry displayed by Captain Herford and Lieutenant Harrison, of the Waikato Militia; and I recommend them and the other officers specially mentioned by General Carey to your Excellency's favourable consideration.

I have already had the pleasure of bringing to the favourable notice of the Secretary of State for War the conduct of all the officers and men of Her Majesty's troops engaged on this occasion, particularly of those who are reported to have distinguished themselves.

It is impossible not to admire the heroic courage and devotion of the natives in defending themselves so long against overwhelming numbers. Surrounded closely on all sides, cut off from their supply of water, and deprived of all hope of succour, they resolutely held their ground for more than two days, and did not abandon their position until the sap had reached the ditch of their last entrenchment.

I have, &c.,

D. A. CAMERON,
Lieut.-General.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 36.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CAREY TO THE ASSISTANT MILITARY SECRETARY.

Camp Te Awamutu, April 3, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to state, for the information of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Forces, that about mid-day on the 30th ultimo, it was reported to me by Lieutenant-Colonel Haultain, commanding at Kihikihi Redoubt, that natives were seen in force at the village of Orakau, about 2½ to 3 miles distant from his post.

I immediately rode over and made a reconnaissance, found that the natives were engaged building a pa, and as it was then too late in the day to attack at once, I returned to this camp, and made arrangements to march on the enemy's position during the night.

Captain Baker, 18th Royal Irish, Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant-General, fortunately found two men in the camp (Messrs. Gage and W. Astle) whom, from their local knowledge, I at once engaged as guides, which circumstance enabled me to determine on a combined movement.

My plan of attack was to advance with the main body along the dray road to Orakau; to detach a force of 250 men under Major Blythe, 40th Regiment, who would take a circuitous route through a somewhat difficult country, crossing and recrossing the Punia River, and marching on my right flank to take the enemy's position in reverse; and, thirdly, to draw a force of 100 men from Rangiawhia and Haeirini, under Captain Blewitt, 65th Regiment, who would march across to the enemy's position on my left, the three bodies of troops arriving, if possible, simultaneously before the enemy's stronghold shortly before daylight.

At midnight, Major Blythe, 40th Regt., marched with 250 men, as enumerated in the margin,* with directions to take the road to the right, to cross and recross the Punia River, and to gain the rear of the enemy's position before daylight, halting there until he should hear my attack, and then to dispose of his force so as to cut off the retreat of the enemy.

The road from Rangiawhia to Orakau I found, on inquiry, to be very difficult, being intercepted by deep swamp and thick bush; however, having every confidence in Captain Blewitt's energy, I directed that officer—who commands at Rangiawhia—to march during the night and endeavour to form a junction with me before daylight on the proper right of the enemy's position, bringing with him one hundred men.†

At 3 o'clock on Thursday morning, the 31st ultimo, I marched with the main body as shown in the margin,‡ along the dray road to Kihikihi, taking on Lieutenant-Colonel Haultain and 150 men from that post, and then proceeded by the same road to the village of Orakau, which I reached without opposition as the day dawned.

The enemy, evidently taken by surprise, opened fire on the advanced guard, composed of 120 of the Royal Irish, and 20 of the Forest Rangers, gallantly led by Captain Ring, 18th Royal Irish (and supported by 100 of the 40th Regiment), who immediately rushed forward to the attack in skirmishing order.

The position being found very strong—an earthwork with strong flank defences, deep ditches, with posts and rails outside, and nearly covered from view with flax bushes, peach trees, and high fern—this

* 40th Regiment—1 field officer, 1 captain, 1 subaltern, 1 staff, 3 sergeants, 2 drummers, 100 rank and file. 65th Regiment—1 captain, 3 subalterns, 6 sergeants, 3 drummers, 125 rank and file. Forest Rangers—1 captain, 2 sergeants, 25 rank and file. Total—1 field officer, 3 captains, 4 subalterns, 1 staff, 11 sergeants, 5 drummers, 250 rank and file.

† 65th Regiment—2 captains, 1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, 53 rank and file. 3rd Waikato Militia—1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, 52 rank and file. Total—2 captains, 2 lieutenants, 2 sergeants, 2 drummers, 106 rank and file.

‡ Royal Artillery—1 lieutenant, 2 sergeants, 1 drummer, 31 rank and file. 3 guns, Mounted Royal Artillery—1 lieutenant, 1 staff, 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, 28 rank and file. Royal Engineers—6 rank and file. 12th Regiment—1 lieutenant. 18th Regiment—1 captain, 3 lieutenants, 1 staff, 5 sergeants, 3 drummers, 140 rank and file. 40th Regiment—1 field officer, 4 captains, 2 lieutenants, 1 staff, 14 sergeants, 5 drummers, 258 rank and file. 65th Regiment—1 lieutenant, 2 sergeants, 1 drummer, 38 rank and file. Militia—1 field officer, 3 lieutenants, 8 sergeants, 3 drummers, 137 rank and file. Forest Rangers—1 lieutenant, 2 sergeants, 1 drummer, 22 rank and file. Total—2 field officers, 5 captains, 13 lieutenants, 3 staff, 34 sergeants, 15 drummers, 660 rank and file.

party were forced to retire, but it at once reformed, and being reinforced by another company of the 40th Regiment, again tried to take the place by assault, but with no better success. Here Captain Ring, 18th Royal Irish, fell mortally wounded, and Captain Fisher, 40th Regiment, severely so, besides four men killed and several wounded.

On Captain Ring's falling, Captain Baker, 18th Royal Irish, D.A.A.-General, most gallantly galloped, dismounted, and calling for volunteers, again endeavoured to carry the place by assault. This also failed.

Finding that there was no chance of taking the pa in this manner from the immense strength, and other men having fallen, I determined to desist from this mode of attack, and having heard that both Major Blythe, 40th Regiment, and Captain Blewitt, 65th Regiment, were at their appointed posts, I decided on surrounding the place, and adopting the more slow but sure method of approaching the position by sap, which was shortly afterwards commenced under the very able directions of Lieutenant Hurst, 12th Regiment, attached to the Royal Engineers Department.

At this time Lieut. Carre, Royal Artillery, endeavoured to effect a breach in the enemy's works, but could make no impression upon it.

A further supply of entrenching tools and gabions (which latter had most fortunately been prepared at the neighbouring posts for service of head-quarters on the Horotiu) were immediately ordered up with the men's blankets, food, &c., and every possible precaution taken by the proper disposition of the force, to prevent the escape of the enemy.

During the afternoon, a reinforcement of some 150 or 200 of the enemy from the direction of Mangatautari appeared in sight, evidently determined on relieving the place. They advanced to a bush situated about 900 yards in rear of our outposts, but, seeing that it was scarcely possible to break through the line formed by our troops, they halted and commenced firing volleys, at the same time exciting the men in the pa to increased energy by dancing the war dance, shouting, &c.

The wounded were sent on to Te Awamutu and Kihikihi. The sap was pushed forward vigorously, and the troops so posted as to prevent any possibility of escape by the natives during the night.

Heavy firing was kept up by the enemy on the troops, both in the sap and around the place during the day and night, causing but few casualties, the men contriving to cover themselves in temporary rifle pits, dug out with their bayonets and hands.

A reinforcement of 200 men, as detailed in the margin,* under the command of Captain Inman, 18th Royal Irish, reached me from head-quarters during the afternoon.

Having reported my proceedings to the Commander of the Forces in the morning, I was glad to receive a reinforcement, as detailed in the margin,† sent by him, and guided by Captain Greaves, Deputy-Assistant-Quarter-Master-General, which arrived about daylight on the morning of April 1, and which enabled me to relieve the men in the sap more constantly, and therefore to carry on the work more quickly. Captain Greaves also afforded me material assistance in the duties of his department. This day was spent in working at the sap, and making rifle-pits around the pa, few casualties occurring.

Captain Betty, Royal Artillery, arrived during the day, and assumed command of the Royal Artillery, which enabled Lieutenant Carre to render some assistance to Lieutenant Hurst in constructing the sap, he having been at it without intermission.

During the night a few of the enemy were perceived trying to effect an escape from the pa, but being immediately fired upon, returned to their earthwork.

I omitted to mention that Captain Betty, Royal Artillery, threw some well-directed shells at the Maori reinforcement in the bush on the hills, which evidently disconcerted them considerably.

At an early hour on the morning of the 2nd April, Lieut.-Colonel Sir Henry Havelock, Bart., Deputy-Assistant-Quarter-Master-General, arrived with the hand grenades, which were at once thrown into the enemy's position with great effect by Sergeant McKay, Royal Artillery, who thus rendered good and gallant service at personal risk under a galling fire.

About noon, I ordered Captain Betty, Royal Artillery, to have a six-pounder Armstrong gun carried into the sap. An entrance having been made, it opened fire on the enemy's work, destroying the palisading, making a considerable breach, and silencing in a great measure the fire of the enemy on the men engaged at the head of the sap.

The Commander of the Forces, with his staff, &c., arrived on the ground at this time, and witnessed the remainder of the operations.

Colonel Mould, C.B., Royal Engineers, coming up with General Cameron, gave his able assistance towards the completion of the sap into the enemy's work.

As it was known that women and children were in the pa, the enemy was called upon to surrender, previous to the concentrated fire of the Armstrong gun and hand grenades on their work; they were told that their lives would be spared, and if they declined, they were requested at least to have compassion on their women and children, and send them out. They replied that they would not do so, but would fight to the last. The pa was then carried, the enemy effecting his escape from the opposite side of the work, dashed through a space from which the troops had been thrown back under cover, to enable the gun to open. They were, however, speedily followed up, and suffered a severe loss during a pursuit of nearly six miles, Lieutenant Rait, Royal Artillery, with his troopers, and Captain Pye, Colonial Defence Force, with a small detachment, having headed them and kept them back until the infantry came up.

I regret to say that in the pa and in the pursuit some three or four women were killed unavoidably, probably owing to the similarity of dress of both men and women, and their hair being cut equally short, rendering it impossible to distinguish one from the other at any distance.

* 12th Regiment—1 captain, 1 subaltern, 3 sergeants, 1 drummer, 92 rank and file. Forest Rangers—1 captain, 1 subaltern, 4 sergeants, 44 rank and file. Total—2 captains, 2 subalterns, 7 sergeants, 1 drummer, 136 rank and file.

† 18th Royal Irish—1 captain, 2 subalterns, 8 sergeants, 2 drummers, 110 rank and file. 70th Regiment—1 captain, 2 subalterns, 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, 89 rank and file. Total—2 captains, 4 subalterns, 12 sergeants, 3 drummers, 199 rank and file.

The troops were recalled about sundown, and bivouacked round the enemy's late position.

At an early hour this morning, I caused diligent search to be made for the killed and wounded of the enemy. Their loss was considerable, amounting to 101 killed, besides 18 to 20 reported by native prisoners as buried in the pa, 26 wounded and taken prisoners, 7 taken prisoners.

In addition to this number, the natives were seen to be engaged carrying off dead and wounded early in the morning at the most distant point of pursuit, and fresh tracks showed that they had been similarly occupied during the night.

I beg to bring to the special notice of the Lieutenant-General commanding the Forces the gallant bearing of Captain Baker, 18th Royal Irish, Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant-General, during the whole of the operations, but more especially on the occasion, already mentioned, of the fall of that brave and lamented soldier Captain Ring.

Also the determined bravery of Captain Herford, Waikato Militia, who was very severely wounded (loss of eye), and the gallantry of Lieutenant Harrison, Waikato Militia, both of whom remained at the head of the sap nearly the whole time, keeping down the fire of the enemy by the well-directed balls of their own rifles. Likewise of Sergeant McKay, Royal Artillery, who, as before mentioned, under a galling fire, threw with the greatest precision and coolness, hand grenades from the sap and from the lodgment made in the outer work of the enemy into his stronghold.

The wounded received the greatest possible attention on the field, from the senior medical officer, Dr. White, 65th Regiment; ably seconded by Assistant-Surgeons Spenser, 18th Royal Irish; Stiles, 40th Regiment; and Hilston, R.N.; until the arrival of Dr. Mouat, C.B., V.C., the P.M.O., who left nothing undone in providing for their comfort, &c.

I trust the conduct of the officers and men under my command during this long operation of three days and three nights, without cover, and constantly under fire, may meet with the approval of the Commander of the Forces.

The casualties on our side—16 killed and 52 wounded—of which I enclose a return, are, I regret to say, severe.

I beg to recommend to the favourable notice of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Forces, the able services rendered by the following officers, who so cordially assisted me in carrying out my operations, viz:

Colonel Leslie, C.B., commanding 40th Regiment.

Major Blythe, 40th Regiment, commanding detached force on right flank.

Captain Blewitt, 65th Regiment, commanding detached force on left flank.

Captain Vereker, commanding detachment 12th Regiment.

Captain Inman, commanding detachment 18th Royal Irish.

Captain Cay, commanding detachment 70th Regiment.

Captain Betty, R.A., commanding Royal Artillery.

Lieutenant Rait, R.A., commanding mounted Royal Artillery troopers.

Lieutenant Hurst, 12th Regiment, acting as engineer.

Lieutenant-Colonel Haultain, commanding Waikato Militia, and Captains Jackson and Von Tempisky of the Forest Rangers.

Dr. White, 65th Regiment, senior medical officer in charge of Field Force.

I have further to claim the kind consideration of the Commander of the Forces for the officers of my Staff, viz:—

Captain Baker, 18th Royal Irish, D.A.A.G., and Captain the Hon. F. le P. Trench, 40th Regiment, A.D.C. All afforded me the greatest help both day and night by their untiring zeal and energy in carrying out my orders.

I beg to enclose a sketch of the enemy's work, and our approaches to it, made by Lieutenant Hurst, 12th Regiment, also a rough sketch of the country between this and the enemy's position, showing the combined movement of the Force on the night of the 30th ultimo.

I have, &c.,

GEORGE J. CAREY,
Brig.-General.

The Assistant Military Secretary,
Head Quarters.

Sub-Enclosure in No. 36.

NOMINAL RETURN OF KILLED AND WOUNDED OF THE TROOPS AT ORAKAU, FROM MARCH 31ST TO APRIL 2ND, 1864.

Driver William Buckingham, Royal Artillery, wound in the neck, slightly.

Private Joseph Clarkson, 1st battalion 12th Regiment, left elbow, severely.

Private James Bevell, 1st battalion 12th Regiment, right shoulder, slightly.

Captain James T. Ring, 2nd battalion 18th, penetrating gun-shot wound of abdomen, mortally, since dead.

Sergeant William Lawson, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, shot through the liver, dead.

Private John Carroll, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, upper part of chest, dead.

Private Michael Bellaine, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, shot through the head, dead.

Private Thomas Traynor, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, shot through the back, dead.

Private Hugh Cassidy, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, shot through the head, dead.

Corporal Johnson, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, through the arm and chest, very severely.

Drummer James Lyon, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, left side of chest, severely.

Lance-Corporal George Carroll, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, right arm, severely.

Private John Close, 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, right arm slightly.

Private George Thomas, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, right thigh and face, severely.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

Private Patrick Fay, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, face (ball lodged), dangerously.
 Private John O'Donnell, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, in the neck, dangerously.
 Private John Carlyle, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, left side of chest, severely.
 Private James Stanton, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, in the back (ball lodged), dangerously.
 Private George Gallagher, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, ride side of back (ball lodged), dangerously.
 Private Thomas Hannon, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, in the chest, severely.
 Private Thomas Jenkins, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, through the mouth, very severely.
 Captain L. W. Fisher, 40th Regiment, in the back, severely.
 Sergeant Hugh Duncan, 40th Regiment, through the head, dead.
 Private William Love, 40th Regiment, through the chest, dead.
 Sergeant William Gould, 40th Regiment, right shoulder, slightly.
 Corporal William Wilson, 40th Regiment, left thigh, severely.
 Private Charles Gibby, 40th Regiment, through left fore arm, severely.
 Private Alfred Whitty, 40th Regiment, left arm, slightly.
 Private Thomas Brennan, 40th Regiment, right thigh, severely.
 Private Samuel Johnson, 40th Regiment, left thigh, ball lodged, severely.
 Private Martin O'Farrell, 40th Regiment, right shoulder, severely.
 Private George Williams, 40th Regiment, right shoulder, severely.
 Private George Palmer, 40th Regiment, left arm fractured, severely.
 Private John Ollington, 40th Regiment, right thigh, severely.
 Private George Hoare, 40th Regiment right shoulder, slightly.
 Private James Sturgeon, 40th Regiment, through the parietes of chest and abdomen, severely.
 Private John Sidley, 40th Regiment, head, slightly.
 Private James Shattack, 40th Regiment, lung, severely.
 Private Richard Graham, 40th Regiment, left thigh fractured, severely.
 Private James Cox, 40th Regiment, left shoulder, severely.
 Private Herbert Blake, 40th Regiment, right hand, severely.
 Private Patrick Connell, 40th Regiment, right hand, severely.
 Ensign Edward Chayter, 65th Regiment, right side, severely.
 Lance Corporal John Barnett, 65th Regiment, through the chest, dead.
 Drummer Robert Gilligan, 65th Regiment, through the chest, dead.
 Private James Ford, 65th Regiment, back (ball lodged), dangerously.
 Private William Mechan, 65th Regiment, back, severely.
 Private George Whitfield, 65th Regiment, back (two bullets), severely.
 Private Edward Mally, 65th Regiment, groin, slightly.
 Private William Dwyer, 65th Regiment, right arm, slightly.
 Private Denis M'Grath, 65th Regiment, left shoulder, slightly.
 Private Thomas Kennedy, 65th Regiment, forehead, slightly.
 Private Thomas Maskell, 70th Regiment, left side of chest, dead.
 Private George Courtney, 70th Regiment, left shoulder, slightly.
 Private Peter Petit, 70th Regiment, right leg, slightly.
 Sergeant Richard Kendrick, Colonial Defence Corps, left knee, severely.
 Private William Coady, Colonial Defence Corps, left temple, slightly.
 Private James Tully, Colonial Defence Corps, right thigh, slightly.
 Sergeant William Taylor, Forest Rangers, upper part of chest, dead.
 Private Charles Coghlan, Forest Rangers, penetrating wound of abdomen, mortally, since dead.
 Corporal Armstrong, Waikato Militia, chest, dead.
 Private William Molloy, Waikato Militia, left side of neck, dangerously.
 Private Joseph Worley, Waikato Militia, both thighs, severely.
 Private John Leeky, Waikato Militia, head, dead.
 Captain Herford, Militia, left side of forehead, and through left eye, dangerously.
 Private John Lovett, Colonial Transport Corps, through the head, severely.
 Private Daniel Calaghan, Colonial Transport Corps, right arm, severely.
 Private Preston, Colonial Transport Corps, right hand, slightly.

No. 37.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CAMERON TO HIS EXCELLENCY SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

SIR,—

Head Quarters, Pukerimu, 1st April, 1864.

I have the honor to forward to your Excellency the enclosed Report of operations in which Her Majesty's Troops and the Colonial Forces, under command of Colonel Warre, C.B., have recently been engaged at New Plymouth, and which have resulted in the capture of the rebel position at Kaitake.

These operations were conducted by Colonel Warre with an ability and judgment which reflect the greatest credit upon him, and that so formidable a position should have been taken without any loss of life, and with very few casualties on our side, is to be attributed to the admirable arrangements made by Colonel Warre for the attack, and to the zeal, intelligence, and gallantry with which they were carried out by the officers and men under his command.

A Company of the Melbourne and Otago Volunteers, under Captain Corbett, were engaged for the first time on this occasion, and distinguished themselves by the spirited manner in which they assaulted and took one of the stockades, considered to be the key of the enemy's position.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
 &c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.,
 D. A. CAMERON,
 Lt.-General.

Enclosure in No. 37.

COLONEL WARRE C.B., TO GENERAL CAMERON.

New Plymouth, New Zealand,

March 26th, 1864.

SIR,—

It is with much satisfaction I have the honour to report for the information of the Lieutenant-General commanding, that by the result of a few days' operations, the troops under my command have succeeded, with trifling loss, in driving the whole of the rebel Maoris from the several positions they have occupied since March 1863, on the Patua Ranges; and by the successful attack on Kaitake yesterday, have left the rebels no place of refuge on this side of the Katikara River.

Finding by the tenor of the Lieutenant-General's letter of the 12th inst., that the extent of his operations in Waikato would prevent his sending me any further reinforcements beyond the 12-pounder Armstrong guns, and 30 non-commissioned officers and gunners, under the command of Captain Martin, R.A., and that the Lieutenant-General appeared to think that this settlement could not be safe from the incursions of hostile natives so long as the rebels remained at Kaitake, I thought it my duty to endeavour to carry out his views either by turning the rebels out of their formidable position at Kaitake, or by establishing military posts on the Timaru River, to cut off their communication with the south.

With this object, therefore, on Monday the 21st inst., I sent the Armstrong guns to Oakura, and placed them in position in the afternoon to try their effect, and show the natives that we were able to reach their apparently impregnable position at Kaitake at long range. The practice was excellent, and evidently made so great an impression upon the rebels that I felt we could keep down their fire while the troops rushed their rifle-pits.

Considering it right, however, to destroy all their outposts, or places of refuge, before I attacked their main position, I left two of the Armstrong guns at Oakura to keep up an occasional fire at Kaitake, and marched on Tuesday the 22nd with the force noted in Table A to attack the Tutu Pa, situated on the Katikara river, four miles above the rebel position so successfully attacked by the Lt.-General on the 4th June, 1863. Starting at 3 o'clock a.m., I hoped to gain the bush in which the pah is situated by daybreak, and to take it in reverse by a bush track which I had explored last year; but on arrival in sight of the pah, at the extreme boundary of the Tataraimaka Block, the position appeared deserted; so I detached Captain Atkinson's Rifle Volunteers, supported by 50 of the 57th Regiment, under Captain Lloyd, to feel their way by the track, while the guns remained within easy range (about 1200 yards) outside the bush. The pa was unoccupied, or occupied only by a few women and children, who ran away as soon as the troops appeared. The Stockade was pulled down and burnt, as also were several whares, not only near the pah, but at some distance from it. Some cattle were taken, and driven in, and many acres of cultivation destroyed.

As we observed in our advance that the Chapel on the Tataraimaka Block had been pulled down and packed ready for carrying away—many of the side-boards being found lying on the road leading to Tutu Pah—I thought it would distract the attention of the natives from my further operations if I sent to bring away the remaining portions of the Chapel, which, making eight cart loads, were successfully brought to Oakura by Captain Russell, 57th Regiment, with 100 of the 57th and Militia on Wednesday, 23rd instant.

On Thursday the 24th inst., I again organised a force, as shown in Table B, to attack the rebel position at Ahu-Ahu, and explore the road on the north side of the Timaru River to ascertain where the native track crossed by which the natives on the ranges obtain their supplies and keep up communication with the south, which track we failed to find on Tuesday. The guns at Kaitake and the constant movement of troops had apparently lulled the natives at Ahu-Ahu into security, as they allowed the troops to approach within about half a mile of the foot of the ranges (where the track coming from the south crosses the river), before any apparent notice was taken of our advance, when by the hurried discharge of muskets at different points it became evident that only a few natives occupied this very formidable position, which crowns the top of a spur about twice the height of that upon which Kaitake is situated. Dividing the 57th into two parties, I sent one under Captain Russell up a very steep incline (covered with rifle-pits) to the left, and the other under Captain Schomberg to the right, by the road which leads round the spur on which the stockade is situated, supported by the Militia under Captains Carthew and McKellar, T.M. The guns, under a covering party, being left on a small knoll, from which they could have shelled the pa and kept down the fire of the rifle pits had it been necessary. The twenty or thirty Maoris, by whom this place was very gallantly held, gave way on the advance of the men of the 57th, who, without any cover, pushed up the very steep hill, the Maoris retiring in front of them until the two parties joined. The Maoris, for a short time, made a determined stand, firing very sharply from a small bush-covered hillock on the right from the pah; but although only a few feet from their opponents, only two men were wounded, and Captain Mace's horse shot, while the troops were tearing down the stockade and forcing a passage into the interior. The Maoris made a rapid retreat up the steep hills, densely covered with bush, on the rear, through which the men could not follow them. The pa was ours, with great quantities of vegetable produce of every description—all of which, including several acres of growing crops of Indian corn, tobacco, taro, &c., was destroyed, after filling two empty carts which I had brought with the column for the purpose. Having burnt and destroyed everything we could, we returned by the same route to Oakura.

Thinking it very probable that many of the rebels from Kaitake would go to Ahu-Ahu to ascertain their loss, and as Mr. Parris had informed me that Tamati One, the Kaitake Chief, had gone south to seek reinforcements from the Ngatiruanuis, who were hourly expected, I decided to attack the former position the next day. Having arranged that Captain Atkinson, with 150 Taranaki Rifle Volunteers, should proceed by the bush track which leads to the rear of Kaitake, and that Captain Corbett, T.M., with sixty of his men, should advance up an intermediate spur of the ranges from the left, I so divided the remainder of my force that Captain Schomberg, 57th Regt., and Captain Page, T.M. with fifty men each, should threaten the right; Captain Russell, 57th, with eighty men, should threaten the

the centre; while Captain Lloyd, 57th, with fifty men, and Captains Wright, 70th, and McKellar, T.M., with twenty-five men each, in support of Captain Lloyd, should proceed up the several small spurs on our left to take in reverse the rifle pits which are constructed half way up the steep incline towards the two pabs which crown the crest of the hill. To enable the bush parties to accomplish their long and fatiguing marches, and to arrive simultaneously at a given time, I had arranged that guns should continue firing until 10 o'clock. The three Armstrongs, under Captain Martin, R.A., were placed on the right bank of the Oakura River, to breach the upper pabs, and the 24-lb. howitzer, and the rocket tube, which, owing to Mr. Larcom's recent wound, and a severe accident which disabled Sergeant-Major Arthur, I entrusted to a junior non-commissioned officer, were placed within about 800 yards of the front of the lower stockade, which they were to endeavour to knock down.

The beautiful practice of the Armstrong guns, under Captain Martin, set fire to a whare within the stockade of the lower of the two upper pabs, at the very hour I had named, 10 o'clock A.M., for the simultaneous advance of all the parties, and of this fortunate accident immediate advantage was taken by Captain Corbett's party, who rushed at once upon the pah, and under cover of the smoke, climbed over the stockades, and got into it by a zig-zag entrance between the two lines of palisades, followed very closely by the assailing parties under Captain Lloyd, who climbed the spurs and rushed the rifle pits, from which a heavy fire had been kept up on the centre and right parties, who with a tremendous cheer for the Queen pushed rapidly forward. The party under Captain Schomberg, 57th, led by Major Butler, mounted the high ground to the right, also taking the rifle-pits on that side in reverse; and Captain Russell's party, under my immediate direction, forced their way through the very formidable double line of palisades which extends across the valley, backed by rifle pits from which the Maoris had been driven by the fire of the parties above, and were escaping as rapidly as possible.

Captains Atkinson and Good's Rifle Volunteers had found the bush track so overgrown, that they were, unfortunately, a few minutes late, but they did good service by appearing at the very top of the clearing, by which line they prevented the Maoris escaping, and killed one, Kati Ruaturiwahati, the chief owner of land in the Oakura and Tapuae district.

With the exception of Captains Atkinson and Corbett's men, who had a very fatiguing night march—and to the latter it is with much pleasure I give the credit of taking possession of the pa on the top of the hill, which is, as I always imagined, the key to the whole position—the troops generally only took up their positions at 10 o'clock, and in twenty minutes they were in possession of the whole line of works, extending for at least half a mile from the high ground on the right, which Major Butler gained by his successful flank march up a very steep incline to the pabs taken by Captain Corbett on the left.

The Maoris made one attempt to recover their prestige by creeping through the bush, and firing a volley upon Captains Schomberg and Page's companies, in which one man was severely wounded and one horse shot. Another Maori was captured in the fern, after deliberately attempting to shoot one of the Mounted Corps, who upon this, as on every occasion, rendered me most valuable assistance. It is surprising even after the place was taken, that more casualties did not occur, so many Maoris concealed themselves in the fern and standing crops of Indian corn, which, with potatoes, &c., covered the cleared ground around the pas to an extent of 30 or 40 acres, and from which, and the adjoining bush the Maoris kept up for some time an ineffectual fire, until driven away by a few rockets and shells from the cohorn mortar.

Although the wounds are severe, we did not lose a single man. I need hardly dwell upon the importance of this success, and the Lieutenant-General himself is well aware how impregnable the position appeared.

I am sure the Lieutenant-General will give the officers and non-commissioned officers, and men of the small force under my command, the credit they so truly deserve for their gallantry and willingness to undergo the fatigue of the four days' operations they have brought to so successful a close. I have taken the liberty of transmitting a nominal and numerical Return, by which the Lieutenant-General will see what officers were engaged on this occasion.

I at once made arrangements to occupy one of the pas, within which I directed Lieutenant Ferguson, R.E., to construct a redoubt, leaving the stockade to prevent the rebels from attempting to scale the parapets, as the nature of the ground obliges its construction very close to the edge of the bush; and I also directed the whole of the stockading across the valley to be levelled, and the rifle pits filled in.

To Major Butler, 57th Regiment, I am most especially indebted for the cordial co-operation and assistance he renders me on every occasion, and in this for the gallant manner in which, on seeing the place taken, he not only conceived the idea, but led the men under Captain Schomberg and Page to the top of the range on the right, from which he partially intercepted the retreat of the Maoris.

The firing of the Armstrong guns, and especially of that in charge of Sergeant Spink, was most excellent; but it is very evident that such guns are of little use in breaching native pabs.

My own staff officers, Lieutenant C. M. Clarke, D.A.Q.M. General, and Lieut. E. Brutton, Garrison Adjutant, were unremitting in the execution of my orders. Captain F. Mace, Taranaki Militia, volunteered his services, and, as on every occasion, rendered me very good service.

Staff-Surgeon Young was on the ground, and attended promptly to the wounded men; and I would wish specially to bring to the Lieutenant-General's notice the very considerate manner in which Staff-Assistant-Surgeon M. Jones volunteered to proceed, at five o'clock in the morning, with Captain Atkinson's party, and at a moment's notice undertook the five hours' long and fatiguing march through the bush, rather than allow them to proceed without a medical officer. All the officers and men speak loudly in his praise, although his professional services were not actually required.

The native prisoner, who is a returned slave from Waikato and of no tribal importance, awaits the orders of the Government in the civil prison. He states that Kaitake was defended by 200 Maories, under Parengi Kingi, who was the first to run away on hearing the cheers which preceded our advance; a sudden panic seized the whole of the rebels, who, after the departure of their chief, lost no time in effecting their escape.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

57 E.—No. 3.

Two tiahas (spears) were taken at Ahuahu, and two native flags from Kaitake. The latter I forward by this mail, one to His Excellency the Governor, and one to the Lieutenant-General Commanding.

The capture of Kaitake has given the most lively satisfaction to the inhabitants of this place.

I beg to forward a return of casualties, which I am happy to say are very small.

I have, &c.,

The Deputy Quartermaster-General,
&c. &c. &c.
Head Quarters.

H. J. WARRE,
Colonel Commanding at Taranaki.

A.—STATE of a FORCE, employed on March 22, 1864, on the Tataraimaka Block, and at Tutu Pa.

Corps.	Field-Officers.	Cap-tains.	Subal-terns.	Staff.	Ser-geants.	Drum-mers.	Rank and file.	Total.	Remarks.
Staff - - -	1	2	3	And S. A. Sur- geon M. Jones. Regular Troops.
Royal Artillery - -	...	1	...	...	2	...	16	19
" Engineers - -	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	1
57th Regiment - -	...	2	2	...	6	3	100	114	
Total - -	1	3	4	2	8	3	116	137	
Taranaki Volunteers -	...	2	4	...	7	...	110	123	Militia.
Mounted Corps - -	...	1	...	...	1	...	15	15
Bullock Drivers - -	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	6
Total - -	...	3	4	...	8	...	131	146	

H. J. WARRE,
Colonel Commanding Troops.

B.—STATE of the TROOPS, employed on March 24, 1864, at Au Au.

Corps.	Field-Officers.	Cap-tains.	Subal-terns.	Staff.	Ser-geants.	Drum-mers.	Rank and file.	Total.	Remarks.
Staff - - -	1	1	2	And S. A. Sur- geon M. Jones. Regular Troops.
Royal Artillery - -	...	1	...	...	1	...	22	24
" Engineers - -	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	1
57th Regiment - -	1	2	2	1	6	2	100	114	
Total - -	2	3	3	2	7	2	141	141	
Taranaki Militia - -	...	1	1	...	2	...	15	19	From Poutoko. From Omaha. From Oakura. From Oakura, for covering party at Hauranga.
" " - -	...	1	1	...	1	1	29	32	
" " - -	...	...	...	...	2	...	44	47
" " - -	...	1	1	...	2	...	40	43	
Mounted Corps - -	...	1	1	...	...	...	20	22
Bullock Drivers - -	7	7	Militia.
Total - -	...	4	4	...	8	1	155	170	

H. J. WARRE,
Colonel Commanding Troops, Taranaki.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

C.—PROVINCE OF TARANAKI.

NOMINAL RETURN of the FORCE engaged in the attack on Kaitake, March 25, 1864, under the Command of Colonel H. J. WARRE, C.B.,

Rank and Names.	Corps.	Strength.			Remarks.
		Ser-geants.	Drum-mers.	Rank and file.	
Lieut. C.M. Clarke, D.A.Q.M. Gen	Staff - - -	Regular Troops. Sergts. Drum. Rank & File. 13 4 214
Lieut. E. Brutton, Garr. Adj.	- - -	...	...	...
Surgeon J. E. Young -	"Medical Staff -	...	...	...
Assistant-Surgeon M. Jones -	- - -	...	...	...
Captain W.G. Martin -	Royal Artillery -	2	...	35	
Lieut. C. Ferguson -	Royal Engineers -	2	..	2	
Major H. Butler -	} 57th Regiment -	8	3	175	
Captain T. W. J. Lloyd -					
Captain F. J. Schomberg -					
Captain H. R. Russell -					
Lieut. W. R. Thompson, Act. Adj.					
Lieut. R. A. H. Cox -	} 70th Regiment -	1	1	2	
Lieut. A. C. Manners -					
Ensign P. E. Powys, Act. Q.M. -					
Ensign T. F. Down -					
Captain A. B. Wright -					
Ensign H. Whinbourne -					
Captain F. T. Mace -	Mounted Corps -	1			Militia. Sergts. Drum. Rank & File. 25 3 369
Captain J. G. Corbett -	} Melbourne and Otago Volun- teers. }	13	1	218	
Captain J. M'Kellar -					
Captain A. Page -					
Captain E. Carthew -					
Lieut. W. Hussey -					
Lieut. G. J. Gosling -	} Taranaki Rifle Volunteers - }	11	2	151	
Lieut. J. Kelly -					
Lieut. J. H. Clarke -					
Captain H. A. Atkinson -					
Captain C. Stapp, Adj. T. Militia-					
Captain T. Good -					
Lieut. M. Jones -					
Lieut. J. Hurst -					
Ensign A. Bailey -					
Ensign J. M'Guinness -					
Ensign G. Brown -					
Assistant-Surgeon H. J. Webber -					
Total - - - -	- - - -	36	7	627	

H. J. WARRE,
Colonel Commanding Troops, Taranaki.

NOMINAL RETURN of the Killed and Wounded of the Troops at Au Au on the 24th, and at Kaitake on the 25th March, 1864.

Corps.	Regimental No.	Rank and Names.	Years of		Date of Wound.	Place of Wound.	Nature of Injury.	Results.	Remarks.
			Age.	Service.					
57th	3188	Private Thomas Bishop...	35	17	1864. 24th March	Au Au	Gunshot wound of right fore arm	Severe	Ball ex-tracted.
"	3549	Private Michael Hynes ...	27	9	"	"	Gunshot wound of left elbow.	"	
"	2086	Private William Neary ...	33	17	25th March	Kaitake	Gunshot wound of left thigh	"	
T.R.V.	—	Sergeant James Appleby	27	Mos 8	"	"	Gunshot wound of right thigh	"	

The Deputy A. Quartermaster General,
&c., &c., &c.,
New Plymouth.

J. E. YOUNG, M.D.,
Staff Surgeon.
H. J. WARRE,
Col. Commanding Troops, Taranaki.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

59 E.—No. 3.

No. 38.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CAMERON TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Head Quarters, Pukerimu, 12th April, 1864.

SIR,—
I have the honor to forward for your Excellency's information the enclosed Report from Brigadier-General Carey, commanding at Te Awamutu, giving cover to a letter from Captain Lloyd, 3rd Waikato Regiment of Militia, relative to a slight skirmish which took place near Rangiahia, on the 1st inst.

I have, &c.,

His Excellency Sir G. Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

D. A. CAMERON,
Lieutenant-General.

Enclosure 1 in No. 38.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CAREY TO THE MILITARY SECRETARY.

Te Awamutu, 5th April, 1864.

SIR,—
I have the honor to forward a copy of a Report received from Captain Lloyd, 3rd Waikato Militia, of a slight skirmish which took place between a party under his command and the enemy.

I have, &c.,

G. J. CAREY,
Brigadier-General.

To the Military Secretary, &c., Head Quarters.

Enclosure 2 in No. 38.

CAPTAIN LLOYD TO CAPTAIN BLEWITT.

Camp, Rangiahia, 4th April, 1864.

SIR,—
I have the honor to report that while the troops were engaged on the 21st ultimo, large bodies of the enemy were seen firing into the bush. They were dislodged from their position by a shell from the Armstrong gun at this Redoubt. Early next morning they attempted to pass with cattle, but were driven back. The following morning I laid an ambush with nine men on the edge of a gully. About 12.30 p.m., a large party came opposite my ambuscade; but being more numerous than I anticipated, I was obliged to open fire before they entered the pass. The fire was returned, and kept up from both sides till I was reinforced by thirty men from the Redoubt. I then advanced across the gully, intending to attack with the bayonet. The Maoris retired into a swamp. A smart fire was kept up upon them, but they succeeded in carrying off their killed and wounded, three of which were at one time seen lying on the track.

I have, &c.,

J. T. LLOYD,
Captain 3rd Waikato Regt.

To Captain Blewitt, H.M. 65th Regt..
Commanding Camp.

No. 39.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CAMERON TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Head Quarters, Pukerimu, 13th April, 1864.

SIR,—
In continuation of my Despatch of the 7th instant, No. 9164, I have the honor to forward for your Excellency's information the copy of a letter I have received from Brigadier-General Carey, commanding at Te Awamutu.

I have, &c.,

D. A. CAMERON,
Lieutenant-General.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

Enclosure 1 in No. 39

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CAREY TO THE ASSISTANT MILITARY SECRETARY.

Camp, Te Awamutu, April 11th, 1864.

SIR,—
I have the honor to request that you will be kind enough to cause the following mistake, inadvertently made by me in my Report of the 3rd instant, to be rectified: for Lieutenant Harrison, Waikato Militia, read—Ensign H. B. R. Harrison, Auckland Militia.

I also take this opportunity of bringing to the favourable notice of the Lieutenant-General commanding the Forces, the important services rendered to me, during the operations before Orakua, by Mr. William Gilbert Mair, Colonial Defence Force, acting as my interpreter, and which, I am sorry to say, I omitted to mention in my Report above alluded to.

I have, &c.,

G. J. CAREY,
Brigadier-General.

To the Assistant Military Secretary, &c.,
Head Quarters.

No. 40.

LIEUT.-GENERAL CAMERON TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Head Quarters, Tauranga, 22nd April, 1864.

SIR,—
I have the honour to enclose for your Excellency's information, the copy of a Report I have received from Major Colville, 43rd Regiment, Commanding at Maketu, relative to a skirmish which took place between a detachment of the Force under his command, and a party of the rebel Natives on the 21st instant.

I have, &c.,

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

D. A. CAMERON,
Lieut.-General.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

Enclosure 1 in No. 40.

MAJOR COLVILLE TO THE ASSISTANT MILITARY SECRETARY.

Fort Maketu, Apri 21st, 1864.

SIR,—I have the honour to report to you an engagement with the East Coast Natives at Waihi, two miles from the Fort at Maketu, in which about 110 men of the force under my command were engaged.

An ambuscade was laid near the ford at Waihi this morning; and at least 50 rebels opened fire on Ensign Way, 3rd Waikato Regiment; Private Key, 43rd Light Infantry, and myself, when we were crossing the river at 10 a.m. in a canoe.

The rebels were certainly not above fifty yards distant at the time, and I consider our escape as most providential and wonderful.

They pursued us across the ford, on our jumping out of the canoe into the water, and followed us yelling and firing till we got into the bush and escaped.

On arrival at the Fort, I immediately ordered out a party of 50 men of the 43rd Light Infantry and 3rd Waikato Regiment, under command of Captain Smith, 43rd Light Infantry, to drive the enemy across the ford.

They found on arrival that the enemy had recrossed the river, and had established themselves about 400 yards distant on that side, and kept up a constant fire from the sandhills and bush around, which we returned with interest.

Finding the enemy mustering strong, I sent for a further reinforcement of 30 men, under the command of Captain Harris, 43rd Light Infantry, and Ensign Way, 3rd Waikato. Major Drummond Hay and Captain MacDonnell also arrived with the Forest Rangers (14 men); and a number of the friendly Arawa Tribe also joined. I requested Major Hay to cross the river with his Rangers and all the Native allies.

This he did; but as very few of the Natives would follow him, he was reluctantly compelled to retire after remaining engaged for some time.

My orders are so very stringent not to go far from the settlement of Maketu, that I was compelled to content myself with lining the side of the river, and firing at 400 yards and more at the rebels.

The East Coast Natives, apparently 300 strong, are now entrenching themselves at the position they occupied to-day, and I hear they are receiving further reinforcements.

I have, therefore, requested Major Hay to attack them across the river in the morning, if he can induce the Native allies to follow him.

At dusk I withdrew my men and returned to the Fort, leaving a strong party of Natives to protect the village of Waihi, and give the alarm in the event of the rebels coming on.

My best thanks are due to Captains Smith and Honorable A. E. Harris, 43rd Light Infantry, for the able manner they led their Companies into action.

Also to Ensign Way, commanding the detachment of the 3rd Waikato.

I have the honour to enclose the list of wounded, which I am glad to say is but small, considering we were under fire between six and seven hours. Besides the enclosed, Captain MacDonnell, of the Forster Rangers, was slightly wounded in the hand.

I consider I am strong enough to hold the settlement provided more ammunition is sent me as soon as possible, as I expect to be engaged again to-morrow.

From the nature of the country and from our being unable to cross the river, it is impossible to estimate the loss of the enemy. They were, however, seen carrying off killed or wounded men on several occasions during the day.

I have, &c.,

The Assistant Military Secretary,
Head Quarters.

J. M. COLVILLE,
Major 43rd L. I., Commanding at Maketu.

DETACHMENT HOSPITAL, MAKETU.

RETURN of Killed and Wounded of the above Detachment on the 21st April, 1864.

Regiment.	Rank and Name.	Nature of Wound.	Remarks.
43rd	Private S. Evers	Slightly wounded in back	
"	" H. Churcher	Severe wound of right arm	
"	" E. Shaw	Severe wound of left arm	
Royal Engineer	Sapper — McIntyre	Slight wound of right knee	

P. J. O. CARROLL,
Assistant Surgeon 3rd Waikato Militia,
In Medical Charge Detachment, Maketu.

No. 41.

FROM LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CAMERON TO HIS EXCELLENCY SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

Head Quarters, Tauranga, May 5, 1864.

SIR,—It having been decided by your Excellency and myself, in consequence of information received from Colonel Greer, commanding at Tauranga, that reinforcements should be sent to that Station, detachments were embarked without delay in H.M. Ships 'Esk' and 'Falcon,' placed at my disposal by Commodore Sir William Wiseman, and by the 26th April were all landed at the Mission Station of Tauranga, to which place I had transferred my Head Quarters on the 21st April.

On the 27th April I moved the 68th Regiment, under Colonel Greer, and a mixed detachment of 170 men under Major Ryan, 70th Regiment, towards the rebel entrenchment, of which I made a close reconnaissance.

It was constructed on a neck of land about 500 yards wide, the slopes of which fell off into a swamp on either side. On the highest point of this neck they had constructed an oblong redoubt, well palisaded and surrounded by a post and rail fence—a formidable obstacle to an assaulting column, and difficult to destroy with artillery. The intervals between the side faces of the redoubt and the swamps were defended by an entrenched line of rifle-pits.

I encamped the 68th Regiment and Major Ryan's detachment about 1200 yards from the enemy's position on the 27th, and on that and the following day the guns and mortars intended to breach the position were brought up to the camp, which was joined by a large force of seamen and marines, landed at my request from the ships of the squadron by Commodore Sir Wm. Wiseman. The composition and strength of the force assembled in front of the enemy's position on the evening of the 28th are shown in the margin.*

Having received information that, by moving along the beach of one of the branches of Tauranga harbour at low water, it was possible for a body of troops to pass outside the swamp on the enemy's right, and gain the rear of his position, I ordered Colonel Greer to make the attempt with the 68th Regiment, after dark on the evening of the 28th, and in order to divert the attention of the enemy from that side, I ordered a feigned attack to be made in his front.

Colonel Greer's movement succeeded perfectly, and on the morning of the 29th he had taken up a position in the rear of the enemy, which cut off his supply of water, and made his retreat in daylight impossible, but was necessarily too extended to prevent his escape by night.

I enclose Colonel Greer's report of his proceedings.

During the same night the guns and mortars were placed in position, and opened fire soon after daybreak on the morning of the 29th. I gave directions that their fire should be directed principally against the left angle of the centre work, which, from the nature of the ground, I considered the most favorable part to attack.

Their practice was excellent, particularly that of the howitzers, and reflects great credit on the officers in command of batteries.

About 12 o'clock, the swamp on the enemy's left having been reported by Captain Greaves, Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-General, practicable for the passage of a gun, a six-pounder Armstrong gun was taken across to the high ground on the opposite side, from which its fire completely enfiladed the left of the enemy's position, which he was thus compelled to abandon. The fire of the guns, howitzers, and mortars was continued with short intermissions until 4 p.m., when a large portion of the fence and palisading having been destroyed, and a practicable breach made in the parapet, I ordered the assault.

150 seamen and marines, under Commander Hay, of H.M.S. "Harrier," and an equal number of the 43rd Regiment, under Lieut.-Colonel Booth, formed the assaulting column.

Major Ryan's detachment was extended as close to the work as possible, to keep down the fire from the rifle-pits, with orders to follow the assaulting column into the work.

The remainder of the seamen and marines and of the 43rd Regiment, amounting together to 300 men, followed as a reserve.

The assaulting column, protected by the nature of the ground, gained the breach with little loss, and effected an entrance into the main body of the work, when a fierce conflict ensued, in which the natives fought with the greatest desperation. Lieut.-Colonel Booth and Commander Hay, who led into the work, fell mortally wounded. Captain Hamilton was shot dead on the top of the parapet while in the act of encouraging his men to advance, and in a few minutes almost every officer of the column was either killed or wounded. Up to this moment the men, so nobly led by their officers, fought gallantly, and appeared to have carried the position, when they suddenly gave way, and fell back from the work to the nearest cover.

This repulse I am at loss to explain otherwise than by attributing it to the confusion created among the men by the intricate nature of the interior defences, and the sudden fall of so many of their officers.

On my arrival at the spot I considered it inadvisable to renew the assault, and directed a line of entrenchment to be thrown up within one hundred yards of the work, so as to be able to maintain our advanced position, intending to resume operations the following morning.

The natives, availing themselves of the extreme darkness of the night, abandoned the work, leaving some of their killed and wounded behind.

On taking possession of the work in the morning, Lieut.-Colonel Booth and some men were found still living, and, to the credit of the natives, had not been maltreated; nor had any of the bodies of the killed been mutilated. I enclose a list of our casualties.

I deeply deplore the loss of the many brave and valuable officers who fell in the noble discharge of their duty on this occasion.

The 43rd Regiment and the service have sustained a serious loss in the death of Lieut.-Colonel Booth, which took place on the night after the attack. I have already mentioned the brilliant example shown by this officer in the assault; and when I met him on the following morning, as he was being carried out of the work, his first words were an expression of regret that he had found it impossible to carry out my orders.

* General Staff—4 field officers, 1 subaltern.

Medical Staff—2 field officers, 1 subaltern.

Naval Brigade—4 field officers, 6 captains, 7 subalterns, 36 sergeants, 5 drummers, 371 rank and file.

Royal Artillery—1 field officer, 1 captain, 3 subalterns, 1 staff, 1 sergeant, 43 rank and file.

Royal Engineers—2 rank and file.

Moveable Column—1 field officer, 2 captains, 3 subalterns, 1 staff, 6 sergeants, 4 drummers, 164 rank and file.

43rd Regiment—1 field officer, 5 captains, 5 subalterns, 3 staff, 17 sergeants, 12 drummers, 250 rank and file.

68th Regiment—3 field officers, 6 captains, 15 subalterns, 3 staff, 34 sergeants, 21 drummers, 650 rank and file.

Total—16 field officers, 20 captains, 35 subalterns, 8 staff, 94 sergeants, 42 drummers, 1480 rank and file.

Detail of Artillery employed—1 110-pounder Armstrong, 2 40-pounder Armstrongs, 2 6-pounder Armstrongs, 2 24-pounder howitzers, 2 8-inch mortars, 6 cohorn mortars.

The heroism and devotion of Captain Hamilton and Commander Hay reflect the highest honour on the Naval Service.

The loss of the enemy must have been very heavy, although not more than twenty bodies and six wounded were found in and about their position. It is admitted by the prisoners that they carried off a large number of killed and wounded during the night, and they also suffered in attempting to make their escape, as described in Colonel Greer's report.

In my reports to His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief and the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, I have brought to their favourable notice the names of the officers who particularly distinguished themselves on this occasion.

Commodore Sir Wm Wiseman on this, as on every other occasion, co-operated with me in the most cordial manner, and I am much indebted to him, as well as to the whole of the officers and men of the Royal Navy and Marines who took part in these operations, for their valuable assistance.

I have, &c.,

D. A. CAMERON,

Lieut.-General.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,

&c., &c., &c.

Enclosure 1 in No. 41.

COLONEL GREER TO THE DEPUTY ADJUTANT GENERAL.

SIR,—

Camp, Puke Wharangi, 1st May, 1864

I have the honour to state for the information of the Lieut.-General Commanding, that in compliance with his instructions I marched out of camp with the 68th Light Infantry, carrying one day's cooked rations, and a greatcoat each, on the 28th ultimo, at a quarter to 7 o'clock p.m., my object being to get in rear of the enemy's position by means of a flank march round their right. To accomplish this it was necessary to cross a mud-flat, at the head of a Bay, about three quarters of a mile long, only possible at low water, and then nearly knee deep, and within musketry range of the shore, in possession of the enemy—rough, high ground, covered with ti-tree and fern.

2. At the point at which I got off the mud-flat, there is a swamp about 100 yards broad, covered with ti-tree about 5 feet high, on the opposite side of which the end of a spur—which runs down from the high ground in rear of the pa—rose abruptly. This was also covered with heavy fern and ti-tree.

3. It being of the first importance that this movement should be accomplished without attracting the attention of the enemy, my instructions were to gain the top of the spur alluded to during the darkness, and remain there until there should be sufficient light to move on.

4. The regiment was all across, lying down in line along the crest of the ridge, with picquets posted around them, at 10 o'clock, which was two hours before the moon rose. I beg here to state that to the well-timed feigned attack made by the Lieut.-General Commanding, on the front of the enemy's pa, I consider myself indebted for having been enabled to accomplish this, the most difficult part of the march, without being attacked at a great disadvantage, and exposing the movement to the enemy; for when we reached the top of the ridge, the remains of their picquet fires were discovered, the picquets having no doubt retired to assist in the defence of the pa.

5. About half past 1 a.m., I advanced, and at 3 o'clock I reached a position about 1000 yards directly in rear of the pa. I was guided in selecting this position by hearing the Maoris talking in their pa, and the sentries challenging in our Head Quarters Camp. It was dark and raining at the time.

6. I immediately sent Major Shuttleworth forward with three companies, to take a position on the left rear of the pa, and I placed picquets round the remainder of the rear, about 700 yards distance from it.

7. At daybreak I detached three companies to the right, under command of Major Kirby, and posted a chain of sentries, so that no one could come out of the pa without being seen. Up to this time the enemy did not appear to be aware that they were surrounded; they were singing and making speeches in their pa. Later in the morning, Lieut.-Colonel Gamble, C.B., Deputy-Quarter-Master-General, visited my post, having an escort with him of 30 men of the Naval Brigade under Lieutenant Hotham, R.N., and seeing that I wanted a reinforcement on my right, he left his escort with me, and I received valuable assistance from that excellent officer and his party. About the same time Major Shuttleworth moved more to his left, and closer to the pa.

8. These positions were not altered during the bombardment, except temporarily, when the Maoris showed a disposition to come out at one or other flank, or when it was necessary to move a little from a position getting more than its share of the splinters of shell which kept falling about all day during the bombardment.

9. When the bombardment ceased, and the signal of a rocket let me know that the assault was about being made, I moved up close round the rear of the pa in such a position that the Maoris could not come out without being met by a strong force.

10. About 5 o'clock, p.m., the Maoris made a determined rush from the right rear of their pa. I met them with three companies, and, after a skirmish, drove the main body back into the pa; about twenty got past my right, but they received a flank fire from Lieut. Cox's party (68th, 60 men), and Lieut. Hotham's (30 men) Naval Brigade, and sixteen of the Maoris were seen to fall; a number of men pursued the remainder. By the time I had collected the men again and posted them it was very dark. My force available on the right was quite inadequate to cover the ground in such a manner as to prevent the Maoris from escaping during the night; in fact, I consider that on such a wet dark night as that was, nothing but a close chain of sentries strongly supported round the whole rear and flanks, could have kept the Maoris in, and to do that, a much stronger force than I had would have been necessary.

11. During the night the Maoris made their escape. I think that, taking advantage of the darkness, they crept away in small parties ; for during the night every post either saw or heard some of them escaping, and fired volleys at them. The Maoris, careful not to expose themselves, never returned a shot during the night, but there were occasional shots fired from the pa, no doubt to deceive us as to their having left it.

12. I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of the 68th during the march on Thursday night ; it was performed with the most complete stillness and regularity. I have also the greatest pleasure in being able to state that during the whole of their fatiguing duty they were always ready to obey cheerfully any order they received, and after dark it was most difficult to move about from the way in which the ground in the rear was swept by the musketry in front.

13. I am much indebted to the officers and non-commissioned officers for the active intelligence and zeal with which they performed their duty. I beg to mention particularly Major Shuttleworth, 68th Light Infantry, who, with the guide and six men, went feeling the way to the front during the night march, and afterwards commanded on the left, repelling several attempts of the Maoris to get away in that direction.

Captain Trent, 68th Light Infantry, who with his company formed the advanced guard during the night march, and performed that duty with much intelligence, and was afterwards engaged on the left, where he enfiladed a rifle-pit, and in the front covering a working party.

Lieut. Cox, 68th, who occupied with judgment and good effect an important position on my right, where he enfiladed a rifle-pit, and quite shut up what appeared the principal point of egress from the pa.

Lieut. Hotham, Royal Navy, who was with a party of the Naval Brigade at the same post with Lieut. Cox.

To Lieutenant and Adjutant Covey, 68th Light Infantry, Field Adjutant, I am on this occasion, as on every other where duty is concerned, much indebted for the zeal and intelligence with which he has assisted me in seeing my orders carried out. During the whole time, he was constantly on the alert, and active wherever he was required. To all I owe my best thanks.

14. I wish to bring to particular notice the admirable manner in which the regiment was guided by Mr. Purvis, who volunteered to act as guide on the occasion. He went to the front with Major Shuttleworth and six men, and without hesitating or making a mistake, brought me straight to the position I wished to occupy.

15. The whole of the 68th Regiment was back in camp by 4 p.m. yesterday.

The casualties are as follows :—

Killed—1 Sergeant 68th Light Infantry.

Wounded—16 Privates do.

I have, &c.,

H. H. GREER,

Col. and Lieut.-Col., 68th L. I.

Commanding Field Force, Camp Puke Wharangi.

The Deputy Adjutant General,
Camp Te Papa.

Enclosure 2 in No. 41.

NUMERICAL ABSTRACT of KILLED and WOUNDED at Gate Pa, near Tauranga, April, 29, 1864.

Regiments.	Officers.		Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.		Since Dead.	
	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Officers.	N. C O. and Men.
1st Battalion 12th Foot ...	...	...	1	2	...	...
2nd Battalion, 14th Foot ...	...	...	...	4	...	...
40th Foot ...	...	...	...	1	...	...
43rd Foot ...	5	4	9	23	2	4
65th Foot ...	...	...	...	1	...	...
68th Foot ...	...	...	2	18	...	...
Total ...	5	4	12	49	2	4

ROYAL NAVAL BRIGADE.

" Curagoa " ...	1	...	1	5	...	...
" Miranda " ...	...	1	1	8	...	...
" Esk " ...	1	1	3	10	...	...
" Harrier " ...	...	1	3	4	1	...
" Eclipse " ...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Total ...	2	3	9	27	1	...
Total both Services ...	7	7	21	76	3	4

J. MOUAT, Dep. In. Gen., P. M. O.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

NOMINAL RETURN OF KILLED AND WOUNDED AT GATE PA, near Tauranga, New Zealand, on 29th April, 1864.

Corps.	Regtl. No.	Rank and Name.	Age.	Service.	Date of Death.	Place of Death.	Nature of injury.	Remarks.	Result.
12th	3479	Private William Brissington	...	...	1864	Gate Pa	Gunshot wound through chest	...	Killed
"	619	" Patrick Monaghan	23	3	April 29	...	right thigh	Severe	
"	268	" Andrew Mitchell	22	5	...	...	right arm	Slight	
14th	390	Sergeant William Armstrong	28	10	...	...	right thigh	Very slight	
"	686	Private Thomas Burdett	23	5	...	...	right shoulder	Slight [extracted	
"	574	" John Ruth	27	5	...	...	left foot	Severe ; ball	
"	1244	" William Power	22	4	...	...	both shoulders	Severe	
40th Foot	3234	Private James Hungless	30	10	...	...	left hip	Severe	
43rd Foot	...	Lieut.-Colonel H. J. Booth	...	...	April 30	Tauranga	spine and right arm	Dangerous	Since dead
"	...	Captain Robert Coke Glover	...	...	April 29	Gate Pa	head, tomahawk, right axilla	...	Killed
"	...	" C. R. Mure	...	...	"	"	through heart	...	"
"	...	" R. T. F. Hamilton	...	...	"	"	head	...	"
"	...	" Edwin Utterton	...	...	"	"	neck	...	"
"	...	Lieutenant T. G. E. Glover	...	...	May 1	Tauranga	abdomen, penetrating	Dangerous	Since dead
"	...	" Charles J. Langlands	...	...	April 29	Gate Pa	chest	...	Killed
"	...	Ensign Spencer P. T. Nichol	...	...	...	...	scalp	Slight	
"	2220	" William Clarke	37	18	April 29	Gate Pa	right arm	Severe	
"	780	Sergeant-Major John Vance	29	12	"	"	chest	...	Killed
"	494	Private Philip Fitzgerald	29	4	"	"	head	...	"
"	633	" James Lane	24	6	"	"	left side chest	...	"
"	3306	" George Bradbrook	37	17	"	"	abdomen	...	"
"	227	" Jacob Holdbrook	25	5	"	"	chest and breast	...	"
"	355	" Henry Goff	24	6	"	"	left chest	...	"
"	92	" Silvester Hornby	24	6	"	"	left breast	...	"
"	3474	" Frederick Tran	24	10	"	"	Tomahawk, right shoulder and head	...	"
"	3047	Bugler James Blackwall	30	11	...	...	Gunshot wound left breast	Severe	
"	279	Sergeant Edwin Young	29	12	...	...	left jaw	Very Severe	
"	2211	" John Hurley	38	18	...	...	right forearm and shoulder	"	
"	451	" Thomas Collier	24	4	...	...	left arm	"	
"	...	" John Cain	...	...	...	...	right forearm	Very slight	

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

65 E.—No. 3.

Corps.	Regtl. No.	Rank and Name.	Age	Service.	Date of Death.	Place of Death.	Nature of Injury.	Remarks.	Result.
43rd	3130	Corporal William Everet	29	9	...	...	Gunshot wound left shoulder	Severe	Right arm am-
"	635	Private William Bridgman	36	16	...	...	" both arms	"	putated
"	621	" John Bryan	24	6	...	...	" right shoulder	"	
"	448	" John Noble	23	4	...	...	" left shoulder	Very slight	
"	2167	" James Warburton	37	19	...	...	" right side of face	Severe	
"	457	" George Clarke	22	4	...	...	" left shoulder	"	
"	2313	" John Simmons	35	18	...	...	" left arm	"	
"	620	" John McFarlane	20	3	...	...	" upper lip	Slight	
"	646	" John Livesay	25	6	...	...	" right jaw and chin	Very severe	
"	637	" Bernard Conroy	20	4	...	...	" right thigh	Slight	
"	3560	" Michael Casey	32	14	...	...	Cutlass wound right temple	Severe	(Accidental)
"	257	" William Sergeant	35	18	...	...	Gunshot wound right thigh	"	
"	680	" James Audley	32	12	April 30	Tauranga	" Tomahawked, head	Dangerous	Since dead
"	647	" Thomas Madder	29	9	"	"	Gunshot wound left chest	Severe	"
"	3431	" Robert Phelan	35	17	"	Tepapa	" head	Dangerous	"
"	3585	" James Clarke	26	6	...	...	" right shoulder	Slight	
"	239	" George Robbins	23	5	May 1	Tauranga	" right lung and brain penetrated	Very severe	
"	2913	" Martin Walsh	30	12	...	...	" right shin	"	Right leg am-
"	35	Drummer Thomas Wright	20	5	...	...	" left leg	Severe	putated
65th	2217	Private Greenwood Halliwell	38	19	...	...	" left nates	Severe	
68th	3158	Sergeant James Hamer	27	10	April 29	Gate Pa	" chest	Very severe	Killed
"	3592	Private John Moffit	28	9	"	...	" right knee joint	Severe	
"	3771	" William Sloane	30	9	"	...	Shell—right foot	Dangerous	
"	7	" Edward O'Neil	26	5	"	...	Gunshot wound left thigh	Severe	
"	131	" Daniel Sweeney	25	6	"	...	Shell—right knee	Slight	
"	4040	" William Watson	30	9	"	...	Shell—right hand	Very severe	
"	3905	" John Logan	28	9	"	...	Gunshot wound right thigh and hand	Dangerous	
"	4215	" Patrick McDonald	25	6	"	...	" chest and left arm	Severe	
"	73	Private William Johnson	24	6	...	...	" mouth and neck		

NOMINAL RETURN OF KILLED AND WOUNDED at Gate Pa, near Tauranga, New Zealand, on 29th April, 1864—continued.

Corps.	Regtl. No.	Rank and Names.	Age.	Service.	Date of Death.	Place of Death.	Nature of Injury.	Remarks.	Result.
68th	3708	William Ashton	35	9	...	...	Gunshot wound left arm	Severe	Arm amputated
"	329	Henry Black	27	8	...	...	" right arm	Slight	
"	642	John Plat	24	6	...	...	" chest	Very severe	
"	3206	James Byewater	30	10	...	...	" head	Slight	
"	4047	Hugh Toner	27	8	...	...	" chest	Severe	
"	3434	Patrick Farrell	28	11	...	...	" right chest	Slight	
"	3188	John Baxter	27	10	...	...	" left nates and scrotum	Dangerous	
"	69	John Gamble	28	9	...	...	" forehead	Slight	
"	111	James Watson	25	6	...	...	" face	"	
"	3575	Sergeant William Atheron	27	9	April 29	...	" leg	"	Killed
"	3944	Private Thomas McGough	29	8	...	Gate Pa	" neck and chest	"	

NAVAL BRIGADE.

Corps.	R.N.	Rank and Names.	Age.	Service.	Date of Death.	Place of Death.	Nature of Injury.	Remarks.	Result.
Curacoa		Lieutenant Hill	...	...	April 29	Gate Pa	Gunshot wound hip	...	Killed
"	"	Ordinary Thomas Tenan	...	...	...	...	left jaw	Very severe	
"	"	William Fox	...	...	...	...	left knee	Severe	
"	"	John Watson	...	...	...	...	" groin	Very severe	
"	"	Amos Smith	...	...	...	Gate Pa	"	Dangerous	Killed
"	R.M.	James Harris	...	...	...	...	lower jaw	...	
"		Gunner Charles Ween	...	...	...	...	"	Severe	
Miranda	R.N.	Lieutenant Hammick	...	...	...	...	right shoulder	Very severe	Killed
"	"	Gunner M. Watts	...	...	April 20	Gate Pa	"	...	
"	"	Boatswain's Mate, John Nokes	...	...	...	...	left shoulder	Very severe	
"	"	Capt. Main Top, James English	...	...	...	...	left thigh	Severe	
"	"	A.B. M. Bryan	...	...	...	...	left leg	Severe	
"	"	Samuel Ruthven	...	...	...	...	left lung and fracture of left arm	Very dangerous	
"	"	George Charnbold	...	...	...	...	left leg	Very severe	
"	"	Alexander McAlister	...	...	...	...	arm	Severe	
"	R.N.	P.M. Levi Keane	...	...	...	...	left thigh	Dangerous	

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

Ship.	Service.	Rank and Name.	Age.	Service.	Date of Death.	Place of Death.	Nature of Injury.	Remarks.	Result.
Miranda	R.M.	Gunner George Alton	...		April 20	...	Gunshot wound left thigh	Dangerous	
Esk	R.N.	Captain Hamilton	...		April 29	Gate Pa	" through the head	...	Killed
"	"	Lieutenant Duff	...		...	...	" back, two places	Very severe	
"	"	Quarter Master William Dalton	...		April 29	Gate Pa		...	Killed
"	"	Stoker, W. Leigh	...		"	"		...	"
"	"	O.S. R. Fuller	...		"	"	Sprained leg	...	"
"	"	" F. Donnelly	...		...	...		...
"	"	A.B. R. Jeffery	...		...	...		...
"	"	Leadg. W. Allison	...		...	...		...
"	"	Capt. Forecastle, James Knight	...		...	...	Gunshot wound of chest and thigh	Dangerous	
"	"	A.B. Edward Martin	...		...	...	" right shoulder	Very severe	
"	"	" Thomas Roberts	...		...	...	" right hip and loins	"	
"	"	" Alfred Bowden	...		...	...	" abdomen	Dangerous	
"	"	" James Lawrence	...		...	...	" right heel	Severe	
"	"	Bombr. W. Foyer	...		...	...	" scalp wound	"	
"	R.M.	Gunner, Robert Ward	...		...	...	" left arm	"	
"	"		...		...	...	" right thigh	Very severe	
Harrier	R.N.	Commander Hay	...		April 30	Tauranga		Dangerous	Since dead
"	"	Stoker, Andrew Greenhorn	...		April 29	Gate Pa		...	Killed
"	"	A.B. George Young (2d)	...		"	"		...	"
"	"	Boy, Henry Clark	...		"	"	through the throat	Very severe	"
"	"	A.B. Alfred Lockie	...		...	...	" right elbow	Slight	
"	"	" James Pullett	...		...	...	" finger	"	
"	"	Ordy. Charles Barrett	...		...	...	" left thigh	Very severe	
"	"	" William Burchill	...		...	...	" right hip	"	
Eclipse	R.M.	Sergeant Harding	...		April 29	Gate Pa		...	Killed

HENRY SLADE,
 Surgeon, H.M.S. "Miranda,"
 J. MOUAT,
 Deputy Inspector General of Hospitals,
 Principal Medical Officer.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

Enclosure 3 in No. 41.

MAJOR HAY TO THE HONORABLE THE COLONIAL DEFENCE MINISTER.

SIR—

I have the honor to report for your information as follows :—

On the morning of the 27th ult. the enemy had fired heavily at Fort Colville, commencing at 4 a.m. Subsequently, H.M.S. "Falcon" and the "Sandfly" having arrived, they were shelled out of their position and retreated across Waihi, the men of war following them up the coast for about twelve miles. I decided on pursuing them as far as Te Awa o te Atua, the Arawa boundary. I sent one hundred men across at once with orders to follow them up, but not to proceed beyond Otamarakau. In the afternoon I crossed the river with two hundred men, leaving one hundred and fifty in the pa. We camped for the night at Waiheke, about eleven miles from Maketu. At 4½ a.m. on the 28th we marched for Otamarakau, which settlement we found the enemy had deserted. A hundred men joining us here from Maketu, made the force up to four hundred strong. We marched on to Te Awa o te Atua; when within two miles we saw the enemy coming along the sand-hills. They took up their position across a narrow valley between the sand-hills and the cliffs, with a creek in their front, the sand-hills on the right being lined with their skirmishers. They were at once engaged by two hundred under Winiata and other chiefs. The firing only lasted twenty minutes; the creek was then carried with a rush, and the enemy retreated up the valley. The whole force was so fatigued with the forced march over very heavy ground that they were unable to follow them fast enough. They might have held Harema, Otamarara, Te Rangatapu, and Teano Tarere Hika, on the bank of the river, as, though not palisaded regularly, or rifle-pitted, the nature of the ground would have made it very difficult to dislodge them. They retreated across the river; while doing so many were shot. The enemy mustered fully four hundred strong; thirty-seven bodies were found on the 28th, and fifteen more on the morning of the 29th. Rangitukehu, the chief of the friendly natives at Rangitaiki, and who arrived at our camp on the 29th, told me that they had found dead bodies along the beach and in the swamp on the other side of the river.

The following leading chiefs were killed—belonging to Te Whakatohea, Te Aporetanga, Te Rangamatoru, Tipene, Hira Te Popo, and Te Para; to Ngatiawa, Te Rangipai; to Ngaitawarere, Tatuaharukeke. Their loss must have been fully one hundred killed and wounded. They acknowledge to a loss of some five or six by the heavy guns while at Maketu, and from thirty to forty casualties while at Waihi on the 21st and 22nd. Three old men and six old women, taken prisoners, were released by me and handed over to Rangitukehu and Roharuhi. I regret to say that Winiata, who behaved most gallantly, died from the effects of his wound. The remaining six casualties on our side are doing well. We have taken over forty stand of arms, a considerable quantity of very coarse powder, and other booty as well. The Arawas behaved very well. The Taupo natives were up at the front when the firing first commenced, and charged with Tohourangi; but as it was an almost simultaneous advance of the whole force, I think it unnecessary to notice any one section in particular. The men of the Defence Force and Forest Rangers attached to the Native Contingent, were so fatigued with the march, having far more than the natives to carry, that they were only able to join in the pursuit. I believe that the result will have a salutary effect on the East Coast natives. I am about to make arrangements for the better protection of the district, concerning which I shall report as soon as possible.

I have, &c.

GEORGE DRUMMOND HAY,
Major A. M., Comdg. N.C.

The Honorable Mr. Russell, Colonial Defence Minister.

No. 42.

COMMODORE SIR WILLIAM WISEMAN TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

H.M.S. 'Miranda,'
Tauranga, 28th April, 1864.

SIR,—I beg to forward a copy of a despatch received this day from Captain Robert Jenkins, commanding the 'Miranda,' and I have much pleasure in calling your Excellency's attention to paragraph seven of the Despatch, pointing out the zeal and energy of Captain Marks, commanding the colonial steamer 'Sandfly.'

I beg to add my own testimony to the readiness and zeal Captain Marks has always shown in carrying out any directions that he may have received from the Senior Naval Officer under whom he may have been serving at the time.

I also enclose a copy of a letter received from Mr. Francis Corbet, Acting Master of the 'Miranda,' pointing out where it is desirable to place beacons and buoys to mark the channel into this harbour.

The entrance without these buoys is extremely unsafe for large vessels. All of Her Majesty's ships under my command have grounded, and more or less damaged themselves coming in. I have therefore to request that the necessary buoys and beacons may be sent down at once; they can be placed in position by Mr. Corbet, Master of the 'Miranda,' who has surveyed and is intimately acquainted with the anchorage.

I have, &c.,
WM. WISEMAN,
Commodore.

His Excellency Sir George Grey K.C.B.,
Governor, &c. &c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 42.

CAPTAIN ROBERT JENKINS TO COMMODORE SIR WILLIAM WISEMAN BART.

*Reporting Proceedings at Maketu.*H.M.S. 'Miranda,'
Tauranga, 27th April, 1864.

SIR,—I have the honor to inform you that, in compliance with your orders, I embarked at daylight this morning in the Colonial steamer 'Sandfly,' and, with H.M.S. 'Falcon,' proceeded to Maketu.

2. On the arrival of the vessels off that place, Major Colville sent on board Ensign Langlands, 43rd L.I., with a letter (copy of which is enclosed), and to show me the position of the hostile Natives. A whale-boat also came out with Natives going to Flat Island; I, however, sent them back with a letter to Major Colville, informing him that I was going to shell the enemy's position.

3. The 'Falcon' was placed in a position which enfiladed the enemy's works, from the whares on the right on the cliff; but before she had opened fire, a large number of Natives were seen retreating along the beach to the eastward. I immediately followed them with the 'Sandfly,' and on nearing them opened on them with the 12-pounder Armstrong of the 'Falcon,' manned by 'Mirandas,' and the 'Esk's,' manned by its own crew.

4. On our firing, the Natives took cover under the sand-hills, and continued their hurried retreat to Otamarako; they, however, were seen to stop in several clumps of trees, &c., into which shells were at once thrown, after which the extensive whares both inside and out of the old pa at Otamarako were shelled.

5. Soon after noon, the 'Falcon' ceased firing, the enemy's works on the left bank of the Waihi river being occupied by the troops from Maketu, under Major Colville, 43rd. 'Sandfly' then anchored, to await the arrival of the 'Falcon,' when both vessels shelled the whares at Otamarako, the 'Falcon' also throwing shell amongst bodies of Natives which were seen from her mast-heads retreating.

6. At 3 p.m., ceased firing, the enemy having apparently entirely abandoned the settlement, and a body of friendly Natives being seen advancing along the beach from Maketu. I then returned in the 'Sandfly' to Tauranga, the 'Falcon' proceeding to Auckland with the mails, which were awaiting her at the mouth of the harbour.

7. I beg to bring to your notice the zeal and exertions of Senior Lieutenant Hope, in command of the 'Falcon,' and of Captain Hannibal Marks, commanding the Colonial steamer 'Sandfly,' whereby in a few hours the enemy has been driven from their strong position, which completely hemmed in the garrison of Maketu, and also from the extensive settlement of Otamarako, the former being occupied by a detachment of the 43rd L.I., under Major Colville, and the latter by the friendly Natives of Maketu. I would also beg to recommend Henry Glassington, Boatswain's Mate, and Seaman Gunner, Edward Metters, Leading Seaman and Gunnery Instructor of the 'Miranda,' and John Farrels, Gunner's Mate and Gunnery Instructor of the 'Esk,' for the extraordinary precision of their fire from the 12-pounder Armstrongs, notwithstanding that there was a very considerable swell during the whole time.

I have, &c.,
ROBERT JENKINS,
Captain.

Commodore Sir William Wiseman, Bart., Commanding in Chief, &c.

Sub-Enclosure 1 in No. 42.

MAJOR COLVILLE TO THE OFFICER COMMANDING H.M.S. 'MIRANDA.'

Fort Maketu,
April 27th, 1864.

SIR,—I was unable to obtain the correct compass bearings as required, on account of being so hemmed in by large bodies of the enemy. I send an officer on board, Ensign Langlands, 43rd L.I., who has a very fair idea of the different positions, and I fancy will give you any information required for shelling the enemy's pa at Waihi.

It has been reported to me that two small schooners and many canoes are now lying off the river Waihi, full of provisions for the rebels. I cannot vouch for the truth of this, but of course it can be easily found out by you on arrival.

It has been reported that a number of the rebels propose landing on the opposite island, Motete or Flat Island, and taking all the provisions from off it in the course of the day.

I have the honor to request that you will be so good as to allow Ensign Langlands to return when his duty is completed, if the surf is practicable for sending out for him, on your return.

I have, &c.,
F. M. COLVILLE,
Major 43rd L.I.,
Commanding Maketu.

To the Officer Commanding H.M.S. 'Miranda.'

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

Sub-Enclosure 2 in No. 42.

MR. CORBET TO COMMODORE SIR WILLIAM WISEMAN, BART.

H.M.S. 'Miranda,'

Tauranga Harbour, N.Z., 27th April, 1864.

SIR,—In compliance with your order of this date, I venture to suggest that the following buoys and marks be laid down for the safety of vessels entering Tauranga Harbour:—

First—A light iron Beacon, ten feet at least in height, to be placed on the extremity of the rocks running out from Stoney Point, so as to be visible at high water.

Secondly.—A buoy of about fifty-gallon capacity, to be placed in position A, as shown in accompanying plan. This latter I consider to be of the greatest importance, as it is the place on which H.M. ships 'Esk' and 'Falcon' grounded, owing to the ebb tide setting strongly in towards the shore, and the shoal extending much farther out than that shown in the chart, "nearly as far from high-water mark as Stoney Point itself."

These two marks I consider to be sufficient for vessels, "more particularly if steamers," entering the Harbour. For proceeding up towards Maketu Mound, stakes from sixteen to twenty feet in length might be driven in at positions B, C, and E. And to mark the anchorage above Maketu Mound, a buoy might be placed at position D, where the channel branches off towards Otumoitī, as the anchorage here is difficult to distinguish, owing to the low sandy beach, and the sameness of its appearance. Should it be thought necessary to mark the channel up to Te Papa, in addition to the Buoys already laid down, and marked in the chart of this anchorage lately completed, stakes might be driven in on either side in shoal water.

Commodore Sir William Wiseman, C.B., Bart.,
Commanding the Australian Station.

I have, &c.,
FRANCIS C. CORBET,
Acting Master, H.M.S. 'Miranda.'

No. 43.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CAMERON, C.B., TO HIS EXCELLENCY SIR G. GREY, K.C.B.

SIR,—

Head Quarters, Tauranga, 12th May, 1864.

I have the honor to enclose for your Excellency's information, copies of two Reports received from Colonel Warre, C.B., commanding at New Plymouth, dated 25th April and 1st May.

The former, relative to an expedition under the command of Major Butler, 57th Regiment, sent to the District south of Tataraimaka, for the purpose of destroying native cultivations, which service was executed by Major Butler with his usual ability.

The latter, giving an account of an attack made by the rebels on the redoubt at Sentry Hill, in which they were repulsed with severe loss, the only casualty on the part of the troops being one man wounded.

Captain Shortt showed great judgment in defending his post, and the men under his command deserve much credit for their coolness and steadiness on this occasion.

His Excellency Sir G. Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.,

I have, &c.
D. A. CAMERON,
Lieut.-Genl.

Enclosure 1 in No. 43.

COLONEL WARRE TO THE DEPUTY QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL.

SIR,—

New Plymouth, 23rd April, 1864.

I have the honor to report, for the information of the Lieutenant-General commanding, that having as far as possible secured the position at Kaitake, I determined to reconnoitre the country to the south of Tataraimaka, to ascertain whether the rebel natives had established themselves in any entrenched position, and to destroy their crops and cultivations, whereby I hope to place a large tract of country between their habitable pas and New Plymouth, and thus secure the immediate neighbourhood of the town from sudden predatory attacks. For the above-mentioned purposes I organised a "Flying Column,"* of the strength shown in the accompanying state, which I placed under the command

* *Nominal Return of Flying Column employed under Major Butler, 57th Regiment, on the 18th, 19th, 20th, and 21st April, 1864.*

Staff—Lieutenant C. M. Clarke, D.A.Q.M.G.

Medical Staff—Staff-Assistant Surgeon M. Jones.

Commissariat S. Corps—1 private.

Royal Artillery—Captain Martin, 1 sergeant, 17 rank and file.

Royal Engineers—Lieutenant Ferguson, 4 rank and file.

57th Regiment—Captains J. Stewart, F. S. Schomberg, H. R. Russell; Lieutenant W. R. Thompson; Ensigns J. E. Powys, A. B. Duncan, C. Picot, E. Broderip; 6 sergeants, 3 drummers, 154 rank and file.

Total Regulars—7 sergeants, 3 drummers, 176 rank and file.

Taranaki Militia and Volunteers—Major Atkinson; Captains Messenger, Corbett, Brassy, Good; Lieutenant's Hurst, Jones Kelly, Clarke, Wilson; Ensigns Brown, Newland, McGuinness, Bailey; Assistant-Surgeon Spence; 15 sergeants, 5 drummers, 302 rank and file.

Mounted Corps—Captain Mace, 1 sergeant, 12 rank and file.

Total Militia—16 sergeants, 5 drummers, 314 rank and file.

Total—23 sergeants, 8 drummers, 490 rank and file.

The Deputy Adjut.-General,
Head-quarters.

H. J. WARRE,
Commanding Troops, Taranaki.

of Major Butler, 57th Regiment, with instructions to proceed down the coast to carry out the object of the expedition. I beg herewith to transmit Major Butler's report of his proceedings, and beg most prominently to bring to the Lieutenant-General's notice the admirable manner in which Major Butler carried out his instructions, returning to New Plymouth after an absence of four days, with only one man wounded, and having cleared off, I believe I may say, every acre of cultivation within 20 miles to the south of his settlement; and at Kopua inflicting some chastisement on the rebel Natives, whom he found strongly posted at the edge of the bush in a pa, which I hope soon to be able to destroy.

I can fully corroborate Major Butler's report of the excellent spirit and good conduct of the whole of the Regular and Militia forces engaged—animated with one desire, viz., to punish the savage perpetrators of the cruel mutilations on the remains of Captain Lloyd and his unfortunate comrades, upon whom the rebel natives appear to have practised all their ancient and most barbarous rites—the remains of Private Gallagher, of the Taranaki Militia (Melbourne Volunteers) bearing unmistakable evidence of acts of cannibalism too atrocious to record. And these facts are not only corroborated by Lieutenant Logan, from Native accounts received by him at Wanganui, to which district the rebel Natives have sent Captain Lloyd's head, but by the evidence of a native woman, the wife of Komene, who joined the force at Kopua, and has given me, through Mr. Parris, much interesting information, which I shall embody in my confidential report.

Thinking it very possible that the rebels, seeing so comparatively large a force on the move, would make some counter attack on the outposts, I did not withdraw any of the Militia from the outposts, and remained myself to take immediate steps to counteract any movement that might be made nearer the town. On the 21st instant, the sentries at Kaitake were fired upon, showing that my idea that the rebel Natives would reconnoitre our positions was correct; and on the same afternoon, at about 4 o'clock, I found that the rebels had penetrated within a couple of miles of the town, and fired upon some friendly Natives who were at work, and who immediately came into town and gave the alarm. Having ridden to Oakura to visit the outposts, Major Baddeley, Commanding Taranaki Militia, and Captain Woodall, 57th Regiment, immediately got together a mixed force of about 100 men (57th Regiment and Militia), and started in pursuit, but beyond the remains of a cart, which the rebels had burnt, driving off the bullocks, and the evidence of their presence by numerous tracks of native feet, no further trace could be discovered, and as it was getting dark, the force returned to town.

Last evening Natives were again reported as being in the bush, near the river Waiwakaio, and as Major Butler's force had returned, I, early this morning, despatched Major Atkinson's two companies of bushrangers by one road, and placed two parties of 57th Regiment and Militia, one under Captain Woodall, at Puketotara, and another under Lieutenant Miles on the Bell Block, in ambuscade, to intercept the rebels, should Major Atkinson succeed in driving them before him. These parties were in position before daylight, and unmistakable signs of fresh-killed sheep, and tracks through the bush, clearly showed that a considerable body of rebel natives were in the neighbourhood. Major Atkinson followed their track some miles towards Mataitawa, and as it was quite evident that they had retired in that direction, he very properly withdrew his men, and the other parties being also withdrawn, returned to town. By the evidence of the native woman above-mentioned, this marauding party is under Parengi Kingi, Meiha, or Big Jack, the reported death of whom on the 6th April, I am sorry to find is not true, and Minerapa, with whom thirty to forty followers, who appear by their numerous tracks to have been joined by others, probably from Mataitawa.

I must again assure the Lieutenant-General that, notwithstanding the extremely harassing nature of the duties to which the very small force of Regular Troops—deducting those at outposts, and employed on duties from which they cannot be withdrawn, not exceeding 250 men—is subjected, the best spirit prevails; and I am truly glad to be again able to bring to the Lieutenant-General's notice the admirable conduct of the bushrangers under Major Atkinson who do not seem to know what fatigue means; and also of the new levies from Melbourne and Otago, who take their share of the labour of this harassing warfare with cheerfulness and zeal.

I have, &c.,

H. J. WARRE,

Colonel Commanding Troops, Taranaki.

The Deputy-Quarter-Master-General,
Head Quarters.

Sub-Enclosure 1 to Enclosure 1, in No. 43.

New Plymouth, N.Z.

22nd April, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honor to report that, having received your instructions to proceed in command of a Flying Field Force, for the purpose of destroying the crops, &c., of the rebel natives in the vicinity of the Kaihihi and Hangatahua rivers,—the force under my command, paraded at the Oakura redoubt, at 12 midnight, on Monday, the 18th instant, and proceeded south.

The force arrived at St. George's Redoubt, Tataraimaka, at about 2 a.m. on the 19th. I left there a force of 100 men of the 57th and Militia, under command of Captain Schomberg, 57th Regiment, to occupy the Redoubt until my return.

I then proceeded along the Katikara river, crossed the Kaihihi about 5 a.m., and reached the bank of the Hangatahua river about 7 a.m., without seeing any signs of natives, except a small fire at some distance inland to our left.

I encamped at Wareatea about a quarter of a mile on this side of the Hangatahua. At about 9 a.m., I took a party consisting of 50 of the 57th and 150 Bushrangers and Militia, and crossing the Hangatahua proceeded inland to the Puketawa Pa, which I found deserted. We burned this pa and the whares in it, and after destroying some cultivations returned to the encampment. On our return, Captain Mace with the mounted men succeeded in capturing and driving in eleven (11) horses, the property of the rebels.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

At 7 a.m. the next morning (Wednesday, the 20th,) I removed the whole of my force about a mile up the coast. I here again halted, and leaving the baggage carts, &c., with one gun and 150 men, under the command of Captain A. Stewart, 57th Regiment, moved the remainder of my force up a cross road toward the ranges, where I had been informed I should find considerable native cultivations. About a mile up this road we came within sight of the Paiakamahoe Pah, across the river to our right. I fired a few shell into it, but the place having every appearance of being unoccupied, proceeded onward toward the bush. As we approached it we perceived from a mound on our left a small pa ("Kopua") situated in a clearing within the bush. I advanced very carefully, throwing out flank-guards to my right and left, and almost immediately on entering the bush, a rather heavy fire was opened upon my party from their front, and one of my men (Private Dowling, 57th), was wounded. The fire was sharply returned by the rifles of my men, and the Armstrong gun, which completely silenced that of the enemy, but not having any knowledge of the locality, or of the number and position of the rebels, I did not deem it advisable to push further into the bush, but contented myself with destroying a quantity of cultivations and burning some whares, and than returned to the place where I had left my main body, having destroyed the Paiakamahoe pah and burned a considerable number of whares in it on our way back.

The mounted men brought in six (6) more horses on this day, making a total of 17 taken from the rebels.

Immediately on joining the main body, I marched the whole back to Tataraimaka Redoubt, which I reached about 4 p.m., and remained there the night. The next morning (Thursday, 21st,) about half-past 8 a.m., I paraded the whole of my force, and moved to Hauranga, where I left the carts under a guard of 100 men with one gun, and took the remainder up to Ahu-ahu, as I had seen from the South that there was a clearing high up on the ranges, which had not yet been explored. After posting strong picquets round the bottom of the spur, I sent Major Atkinson with 100 Bushrangers, supported by parties of 57th and Militia, to the top of the range, where they found cultivations and several whares, which they destroyed. On their way up they found in a swamp the mutilated remains of Private Gallagher, of the Taranaki Militia, who was reported missing on the 6th instant, after the attack on Captain Lloyd's party.

After destroying several more small cultivations, I returned with the whole of my force, reaching Oakura about 4.30 p.m.

In concluding my report I must beg to mention how materially I was aided in carrying out your orders by the steadiness and ready obedience of the whole force under my command.

I would also observe that Lieutenant Clarke, 57th Regiment, D.-A.-Qr.-Master-General, in carrying out the duties of his department, Mr. Parris, Assistant Native Secretary, and Ensign Arthur Bayley, Taranaki Militia, who accompanied me as guide, afforded me every assistance.

Colonel Warre, C.B.,
Commanding Troops, Taranaki.

I have, &c.,
H. BUTLER,
Major Commanding 57th Regt.

NOMINAL RETURN OF KILLED AND WOUNDED OF THE TROOPS AT KOPUA, ON 20TH APRIL, 1864.

Corps.	Regtl. No.	Rank and Name.	Years of		Nature of Injury.	Result.	Remarks.
			Age.	Service			
57th Regt.	2757	Private John Dowling.	28	10	Gunshot wound of left shoulder. (With Flying Column under Major Butler, 57th Regt, Kopua, Taranaki.)	Severe.	Ball extracted

H. J. WARRE, Col.,
Commanding Troops, Taranaki.

J. E. YOUNG,
Staff Surgeon

Enclosure 2 in No. 43.

COLONEL WARRE TO THE DEPUTY QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL.

SIR,—

New Plymouth, 1st May, 1864.

I have the honor to report for the information of the Lieut-Genl. commanding, that at an early hour yesterday morning I received information by Telegraph from Sentry Hill that the rebel Maoris were in unusual numbers dancing their war dance within a short distance of the Redoubt, and shortly after another telegram informed me that they had, with a courage proved by their severe loss, boldly advanced to the attack. I immediately ordered reinforcements* from town, and proceeded towards the scene of action. On reaching Mahoetahi, I was informed by Major Butler, commanding the outposts, that the attack had been most successfully repulsed by Captain Shortt and by the small garrison at Sentry Hill under his command; and that although Major Butler with a reinforcement† from the Regular and Militia Forces at Mahoetahi, and one 12-lb. howitzer, had immediately

* 100 of 57th Regiment, 100 Taranaki Rifle Volunteers.

† 1 12-lb. howitzer, 25 of 57th Regiment, 80 of Militia. Lieut. Larcom, R.A., Ensign Douglas, 57th, Captain Brassy, T.M.

proceeded to Captain's Shortt's assistance—the rebels were already driven back, and it only remained for Major Butler to give directions to collect the killed and wounded, thirty-four (34) of whom, scattered at different distances, and one within fifteen yards of the Redoubt, were brought in, and nearly double that number, as is stated, were wounded, and carried away by their comrades.

On reaching Sentry Hill I had much satisfaction in witnessing the result of this most successful engagement, in which we had only one man wounded;† and as I had taken out the friendly chief Mahau and one or two other influential natives, I was able through Mr. Parris to identify several of the principal chiefs killed, among whom, by the enclosed Report, the Lieut.-General will be glad to observe the names of Parengi Kingi, Manaihi, and some of the most troublesome and warlike of the neighbouring tribes.

On Captain Shortt hearing the Maoris in the adjoining bush, he, without the slightest noise or evidence of his watchfulness, fell in the men of his detachment at their appointed stations, and made them sit down on the banquettes, with strict orders not to show themselves or to fire until they received the order to do so. The Maoris (reported by the prisoners as over 300 in number) advanced to within 300 yards of the Redoubt. They hesitated, evidently startled by the unexpected silence, then approached a little nearer, and some more bold than the others rushed forward. Captain Shortt called upon his men to stand to their arms, and a succession of volleys, with an occasional shell from the 4½-inch cohorns by which the Redoubt was defended, stopped the Maoris in their advance; they hesitated, broke, and fled, leaving, as above stated, upwards of thirty killed and several wounded; while numbers were seen to fall, and to be dragged off by their comrades. Major Butler, with the reinforcement from Mahoetahi, followed up the pursuit, but the bush offered facilities of escape, and the weakness of his force prevented his attempting to gain any further advantage.

It was too late to do so upon the arrival of 200 men from town (nine miles distant); and I then determined that it would be better to await the reinforcements for which we have so anxiously looked than to attack an enemy whose strength was unknown, and who had reached the cover of his entrenched position at Manutahi. In this decision Major Butler and Atkinson cordially coincided, although I fear it must have greatly disappointed the eager but small force under my command, who, flushed with the morning's success, would have doubtless driven the enemy from both the positions at Mataitawa and Manutahi, but I should have been obliged immediately to withdraw, as I have neither men to garrison nor transport to supply any new outposts.

I need scarcely take the liberty of recommending to the Lieut.-General's favourable consideration the excellent conduct of Captain Shortt, commanding the detachment, and of Lieut. Waller, 57th Regiment, (in the absence of Ensign Down on temporary leave) the only two officers in the Redoubt. Captain Shortt the Lieut.-General will kindly recollect recommending for the Victoria Cross for his gallant conduct in storming the enemy's position on the Katikara river on the 4th June, 1863; and Lieut. W. Waller was brought to the Lieut.-General's notice in May last, when having fallen alone into a native ambushade after his horse was shot, he beat off seven natives, and with his revolver wounded Hori, who was afterwards taken prisoner and tried.

To the conduct of the above officers, and to the steadiness and strict attention to orders (as reported to me by Captain Shortt) of the non-commissioned officers and men in the Redoubt, I must attribute the excellent result of this engagement, which has entirely restored the confidence for a moment shaken by the unfortunate disaster at Ahu-ahu. Our vengeance has been at least five-fold; and to show how we appreciate the desperate gallantry of the natives, I sent to offer to return to them their dead, but they had not the courage to send for them, and they were buried near the Redoubt.

Major Butler and the officers and men placed in support at Mahoetahi promptly responded to Captain Shortt's application for assistance, but too late to render any effectual aid.

The men of the 57th Regiment under Captains Stewart and Schomberg, and the Taranaki Rifle Volunteers and Militia under Major Atkinson from Town, were equally zealous in marching to the scene of action.

Assistant-Surgeons Tomlinson (Staff) and Spence (T.M.) were in attendance on the wounded prisoners, two of whom died shortly after removal to Mahoetahi, the other, Hori Piriri (brother of Maneihi, the murderer of Mr. Ford and other settlers), a native of this town, is now in hospital, severely wounded in three places. He awaits, with the other prisoners now in gaol, the orders of the Government as to their disposal.

I have, &c.,

H. J. WARRE,

Colonel Commanding Troops in Taranaki.

The Deputy-Quarter-Master-General, Head Quarters.

3rd May, 1864.

P.S.—I have since writing the above report ascertained that although only 300 rebel natives advanced to the attack of the Redoubt, they had a support of 300 in the adjoining bush on the Waiongana river, and that about 200 were left at Manutahi ready as a reserve in case we should have attacked them, as they expected, on the open ground, and driven them back upon their entrenched works.

H. J. WARRE,
Colonel.

† Drummer D. Hurley, 57th Regiment.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

NOMINAL RETURN OF THE WOUNDED OF THE TROOPS AT SENTRY HILL ON 30TH APRIL, 1864.

Corps.	Rank and Name.	Age.	Service.	Nature of Injury.	Result.	Remarks.
57th Regt.	Drummer Daniel Hurley	18	4 years	Gunshot wound left shoulder	Severe	...

J. E. YOUNG,
Staff-Surgeon.

NAMES OF REBEL NATIVES IDENTIFIED AMONG THOSE KILLED (33) AT SENTRY HILL ON 30TH APRIL, 1864.

Tribe.	Names.	Remarks.
Taranaki	1. Parenga Kingi	Head Chief
	2. Penaha	
	3. Hoani	P. Kingi's wife's brother
	4. Manaihi	} Brothers Murderers of Ford ; signed Oath of Allegiance, 1860
	5. Wi Patene	
Ngatiruanui	6. Raurei te Rangi Kaherea	Son of (Chief) Hori Pakeke, a Ngatiruanui Chief
	7. Timote te Kekehu	Brother-in-law of Rawiri
	8. Tiopia	Son of Tamati, one of the Kaitake Chiefs
Ngatiawa Puketapu	9. Tupara Keina (Tubal Cain)	Chief of Mahoetahi ; a large land-owner
	10. Hoani Pirinia	Eldest son of Tihelu Puketapu Chief
	11. Meihana te Whitu	Chief
	12. Hapita	Brother of wife of Mr. Watt, Resident Magistrate, Southland
	13. Whare	Half Waikato, half Ngatiawa
Ngatiawa (Waitara)	14. Timoti te Aratu	Priest ; Hua native (Beli Block)
	15. Hakopa te Whau	Ngataitawa native
	16. Hare Okai te Para	Wm. King's fighting Chief
	17. Hoera Piriri (Big Joe)	Manaihi's Brother ; a prisoner in Hospital (wounded)

No. 44.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CAMERON, C.B., TO HIS EXCELLENCY SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

Head-Quarters,
Auckland, 23rd June, 1864.

SIR,—I have great satisfaction in forwarding to your Excellency the enclosed account of an engagement between the troops, under the command of Colonel Greer, 68th Regiment, and the rebels at Tauranga, in which the latter were defeated with great loss.

Our own loss was small, considering the number engaged, the heavy fire to which they were exposed in advancing to the attack, and the resistance made by the enemy in their rifle-pits.

This very successful action reflects the greatest credit upon Colonel Greer and the troops under his command, who fought with the greatest gallantry.

His Excellency Sir G. Grey, K.C.B.

&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
D. A. CAMERON,
Lieut.-General.

Enclosure in No. 44.

COLONEL GREER TO THE DEPUTY QUARTER-MASTER-GENERAL.

Camp Te Papa, Tauranga,
21st June, 1864.

SIR,—I have the honor to report, for the information of the Lieutenant-General Commanding, that I marched out of camp with a force as per margin* this morning at 8 a.m.

I found a large force of Maoris (about 600) entrenching themselves about 4 miles beyond Pukehinahina. They had made a single line of rifle-pits of the usual form across the road, in a position exactly similar to Pukehinahina—the commencement of a formidable pa. Having driven in some skir-

* 3 Field Officers, 9 Captains, 14 Subalterns, 24 Sergeants, 13 Buglers, 531 Rank and File.

mishers they had thrown out, I extended the 43rd and a portion of the 68th in their front and on the flanks as far as practicable, and kept up a sharp fire for about two hours, while I sent back for reinforcements as per margin.† As soon as they were sufficiently near to support, I sounded the advance, when the 43rd, 68th, and 1st Waikato Militia charged, and carried the rifle-pits in the most dashing manner, under a tremendous fire, but which was for the most part too high. For a few minutes the Maoris fought desperately, when they were utterly routed. 68 were killed in the rifle-pits.

The position was a very favourable one for their retreat; otherwise few could have escaped.

The Defence Force pursued them several miles, but could not get well at them, owing to the deep ravines with which the country is everywhere intersected.

The infantry pursued as long as they could keep the Maoris in sight. All did their duty gallantly.

The 43rd was under the command of Major Synge, (whose horse was shot); the 68th under Major Shuttleworth, the 1st Waikato Militia under Captain Moore; and they each led their men well.

It is impossible for me in this hurried report to do justice. I will therefore have the pleasure, in a supplemental report, to bring those to your notice who more particularly distinguished themselves.

I marched the men back to camp this morning.

107 Maoris were found and carried up to the rifle-pits, and we have brought in 27 wounded, all severely, and ten prisoners.

Many more must have been killed in the ravines, whom we did not find.

I enclose a Return, which shows that a large number of chiefs have been killed, including Rawiri.

I am happy to say our casualties have been comparatively small.

I enclose a Return of the killed and wounded.

I must not conclude without remarking on the gallant stand made by the Maoris at the rifle-pits; they stood the charge without flinching, and did not retire until forced out at the point of the bayonet.

The name of the position which the Maoris occupied is "Te Ranga."

I have thought this of sufficient importance to request Captain Phillimore to take my report up in the 'Esk.'

The Deputy-Quarter-Master-General,
Head Quarters.

I have, &c.,
H. H. GREER.
Colonel Commanding Tauranga District.

MEMORANDUM.

The Casualties among the rebels in the engagement fought this day at Te Ranga were

Killed	...	...	...	...	105*
Wounded	...	...	...	...	27
Prisoners	...	...	...	...	10

142

Among the former are Rawiri Tuaia, the principal King of Chief Tauranga, and the leader of the rebels at the Gate Pa; Poihipi, of the Whahatohea Tribe (Bay of Plenty); Henare Taratoa, the writer of the first challenge, and much respected by the rebels for his education and ability; Timoti a man of note in Tauranga; Kaingarara of the Ngatimataku, a man of great influence in that locality.

Among the wounded is Te Tera, of the Ngaiterangi, Tauranga; and among the prisoners Ihaia Motuiti of Te Arawa, Potoma, claiming to be a chief of rank.

It will be seen that a severe blow has been given to the rebel force in Tauranga, nearly the whole of their leaders being killed. And I do not think that there are any men left of sufficient energy or influence to carry on the war among the Ngaiterangi (Tauranga) Tribe.

Camp Te Papa, Tauranga,
21st June, 1864.

WILLIAM B. BAKER, R.M.

TAURANGA DISTRICT.

RETURN OF KILLED AND WOUNDED, AT CAMP TE PAPA, 21ST OF JUNE, 1864.

CORPS.	KILLED.					WOUNDED.					REMARKS.
	Captains.	Subalts.	Sergts.	Buglers.	Rank and File.	Captains.	Subalts.	Sergts.	Buglers.	Rank and File.	
											Names of Officers Wounded.
43rd Lt. Infnt.					5	2				13	43rd L.I. Capt. F.A. Smith.
68th " "					4	2	2	2		18	43rd " " H. Berners. 68th " " H. W. J. Trent. 68th " " T. Casement. 68th " Lieut. H. J. R. Villiers Stuart.
Total.....					9	4	2	2		31	68th " Ensig. W. H. F. Palmer.

(Signed)

H. H. GREER, Colonel,
Commanding Tauranga.

† 1 Gun, 220 Men.

*107 were reported to me.—H. H. Greer, Colonel;

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

No. 45.

LIEUT.-GENERAL CAMERON TO HIS EXCELLENCY SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

SIR,—

Head Quarters, Auckland, 30th June, 1864.

I have the honor to forward, for your Excellency's information, a second and more detailed Report from Colonel Greer of the recent action at Tauranga.

The valour and discipline of the troops, and the ability of their Commander, were conspicuously displayed on this occasion; and the 43rd and 68th Light Infantry, on whom the brunt of the engagement fell, behaved in a manner worthy of the high reputation of these distinguished Regiments. The conduct of the Colonial Forces also reflects the greatest credit upon them.

The enemy appear to have fought with the most determined courage.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c.

I have, &c.,
D. A. CAMERON, Lieut.-General.

Enclosure in No. 45.

COLONEL GREER TO THE MILITARY SECRETARY.

SIR,—

Camp, Te Papa, Tauranga, 27th June, 1864.

I have the honor to state for the information of the Lieutenant-General commanding in New Zealand, that I have little to add to the report which I sent in on the 21st instant, relative to the engagement at Te Ranga, beyond bringing to his notice those who more particularly distinguished themselves.

About 10½ o'clock the troops were so disposed in front, and on both flanks, that retreat without heavy loss seemed impossible for the Maoris.

About 12½ o'clock, having reinforced skirmishers (with 2 Companies of the 68th), and cautioned the men to reserve their fire (which they did in the most steady manner), the advance was sounded, and the men moved as if on parade. To the dash, determination, and steadiness with which the attack was made, the success which followed is due.

From the fact that the attack was made in Light Infantry order, and from the Maoris having waited for the charge, and made a desperate hand-to-hand resistance, more opportunity was offered of showing individual gallantry than might occur in much more extensive operations; but the attack was so simultaneous, and all did their duty so well, it is difficult to make selections. I beg, however, to bring the following to the favourable notice of the Lieutenant-General commanding:—

Major Synge, 43rd Light Infantry, commanding the line of skirmishers, and who had his horse shot under him in two places when close to the rifle-pits.

Major Colville, 43rd Light Infantry, who gallantly led the left of the line of skirmishers into the rifle-pits, being himself one of the first in.

Major Shuttleworth, 68th Light Infantry, who commanded the support, consisting of 68th Light Infantry and 1st Waikato Militia, and brought them up in the most soldierlike manner, and rushed on the pits at the critical moment.

Captain Trent, Acting Field Officer, 68th Light Infantry, who fell severely wounded when leading two Companies of the 68th into the left of the rifle-pits, and continued cheering on the men until the pits were taken.

Captain Smith, 43rd Light Infantry, who is reported to have been first into the right of the line of rifle-pits, and whose gallant conduct was so conspicuous. I have forwarded evidence with a view to his being recommended for the Victoria Cross. He was wounded severely in two places.

Captain Casement, 68th Light Infantry, who was severely wounded in two places, in front of his Company, when leading them into the rifle-pits.

Captain Berners, 43rd Light Infantry, who was also severely wounded when leading in front of his Company, close to the rifle-pits.

Captain Seymour, 68th Light Infantry, who took Captain Trent's place when that officer fell, and led into the left of the rifle-pits in the most gallant manner.

Lieutenant Stuart, 68th Light Infantry, who was one of the first into the left line of rifle pits, and had a personal conflict with a Maori armed with an Enfield rifle and bayonet, and by whom he was slightly bayonet-wounded, but succeeded in cutting him down with his sword.

Captain the Honorable A. Harris, 43rd Light Infantry, who was detached to the right, in command of two Companies of the 43rd, to enfilade the enemy's position, and afterwards brought the Companies at the critical moment to assist in the assault.

Captain Moore, who commanded the 1st Waikato Militia, and led his men up to the rifle-pits, and shared in the assault.

Lieutenant Acting Adjutant Hammick, 43rd Light Infantry, who performed his duty with great coolness and courage under a heavy fire.

Lieutenant Grubb, R.A., whose coolness and excellent practice with the 6-pounder Armstrong under his command when under fire during the action, and subsequently on the retreating Maoris, when they had got beyond the reach of infantry, was admirable.

Surgeon-Major Best, 68th Light Infantry, Principal Medical Officer, who performed his duty assiduously under fire, paying the greatest attention and care to the wounded.

I can say the same of Assistant-Surgeons Henry, 43rd; Applin, 68th; and O'Connell, Staff; the former was particularly brought to my notice by Major Synge, commanding 43rd Light Infantry.

Lieutenant and Adjutant Covey, 68th Light Infantry, Field-Adjutant, and Ensign Palmer, 68th Light Infantry, acting as my Orderly Officer, who performed their duty coolly and gallantly, affording me valuable assistance—Lieutenant Covey having been sent a message by me to Major Shuttleworth, when he was on the point of attacking, went with the supports, and was dragged into a rifle-pit by a Maori, who thrust his spear through his clothes.

Ensign Palmer was struck in the neck by a musket bullet and knocked from his horse insensible when riding beside me; when he recovered and had his wound dressed, he performed his duty during the rest of the day.

Sergeant-Major Tudor, 68th Light Infantry, who went in front and distinguished himself in in several personal conflicts with the enemy in the rifle-pits.

Sergeant-Major Daniels, 43rd Light Infantry, and Acting Sergeant-Major Lilley (70th Regiment) of the 1st Waikato Militia, who also distinguished themselves by their coolness and courage.

No. 2918, Sergeant Murray, 68th Light Infantry, whose gallantry and prowess were so distinguished, I have thought him worthy of being recommended for the Victoria Cross, and have with that view forwarded evidence.

No. 2332, Corporal J. Byrne, V.C., 68th Light Infantry, who when the order to charge was given, was the first man of his company into the rifle-pits. A Maori, whom he transfixed with his bayonet, seized his rifle with one hand, and holding it firm with the bayonet through him, endeavoured to cut him down with his tomahawk—his life was saved by Sergeant Murray.

No. 3641, Private Thomas Smith (severely wounded), and No. 518, Private Daniel Caffery, 68th Light Infantry, both distinguished themselves by their gallant conduct in the field, and their prowess in the rifle-pits.

I beg to add that during the engagement several reports were forwarded to me, stating that a large body of natives were coming down by the Wairoa to attack the Camp Te Papa, at low water, the information having been given by friendly natives. Low water on that day was at half-past three o'clock. I was back in Camp about half-past 2 o'clock, and Artillery, Mounted Defence Force, and reinforcements of Infantry were following me.

I however found that every necessary arrangement had been made by Lieut.-Colonel Harrington, 1st Waikato Militia, who was in command of the Camp during my absence.

I beg to bring to the notice of the Lieut.-General Commanding the readiness with which Captain Phillimore, H.M.S. 'Esk,' Senior Naval Officer at this Station, and Commander Swan, H.M.S. 'Harrier,' responded to my request (which I sent immediately on finding the Maoris), that they would land all their available force for the protection of the Camp.

I have since ascertained that the report of the natives coming down to attack Te Papa was true, but that the result of the affair at Te Ranga disarranged their plans.

For nearly an hour previous to the assault, I had seen a Maori reinforcement coming down from the woods, yelling and firing their guns, and when the advance was sounded, they were not more than 500 yards from the rifle-pits.

I beg further to add that while in command here, I have only endeavoured to carry out the instructions given me by the Lieut.-General Commanding, and if I have had any success, it is to the foresight of those instructions and to the good discipline and courage of the troops under my command, it is to be attributed.

On Wednesday morning last (22nd inst.), I sent a strong patrol under Major Colville, 43rd Light Infantry to bury the dead, and fill in the rifle-pits. 108 Maoris were buried in the rifle-pits which they had themselves dug the morning before. The patrol returned the same afternoon without having seen anything further of the hostile natives; nor have any been since observed in the neighbourhood.

In addition to the number buried in the rifle-pits, fifteen of the wounded prisoners have died since they were brought in. I am sending up eight wounded, and eleven unwounded prisoners, by the 'Alexandra,' and nine are detained for further treatment in the Hospital at this station, making a total of 151 Maoris accounted for. Enclosed are lists of the arms captured from the enemy, and handed over to the Military Store Department, and returns of the killed and wounded of the Forces under my command.

I have, &c.,

H. H. GREER,
Colonel Commanding Tauranga District.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

Sub-Enclosure in No. 45.
NOMINAL RETURN OF KILLED AND WOUNDED in the action at Te Ranga, New Zealand, on the 21st June, 1864.

Corps.	Regtl. No.	Rank and Name.	Age.		Service. Years.	Where Injured.	How Injured.	Killed or Wounded.	Remarks.
			Years.	Years.					
43rd	...	Captain Fred. Aug. Smith ...	34		14	Left groin and hand	Gunshot	Wounded.	Very severely, hand slightly.
"	451	" H. Johnnes Berners...	28		10	Left thigh	"	"	Severely.
"	661	Sergeant John Cain ...	24		5	Right chest	"	"	Slightly.
"	757	Corporal John Wheeler ...	25		6	Head	"	Killed	
"	3420	Private Robert Johnson ...	18		1	Head	"	"	
"	431	" Jeremiah Maher ...	36		18	Left thigh	"	"	
"	49	" William Varlow ...	24		5	Head	"	"	
"	310	" Henry Wilkinson ...	34		6	Abdomen	"	"	
"	2742	" Robert Brown ...	24		5	Right shoulder	"	Wounded	Severely.
"	2975	" David Casey ...	29		12	Right ancle	"	"	Slightly.
"	673	" Reuben Corey ...	28		11	Left thigh	"	"	Severely.
"	Nil.	" John Drury ...	32		14	Left thigh	"	"	Very Severely.
"	2505	" Daniel Felton ...	29		10	Right shoulder	"	"	Severely.
"	682	" Robert Longley ...	33		6	Neck	"	"	Slightly.
"	463	" John McAuliffe ...	29		10	Right thigh	"	"	Severely.
"	2852	" George Martin ...	23		5	Right arm	"	"	Slightly.
"	27	" John McGuire ...	33		14	Left chest and arm	"	"	Severely.
"	368	" Charles Morris ...	25		6	Left chest	"	"	"
"	786	" John Payne ...	23		5	Left arm	"	"	Dangerously, arm slightly.
"	Nil.	" William Warner ...	29		11	Left leg	"	"	Slightly.
"		" Thomas Warner ...	30		11	Right thigh	"	"	Severely.

A. F. TURNER,
Surgeon 43rd Light Infantry.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

79 E.—No. 3.

Corps.	Regtl. No.	Rank and Name.	Age.		Service.		Where Injured.	How Injured.	Killed or Wounded.	Remarks.
			Years.	Years.	Years.	Years.				
68th	...	Captain H. W. J. Treut	33		16		Right arm	Gunshot	Wounded	Very severely.
"	...	Thomas Casement	26		8		Chest	"	"	Very severely.
"	...	Lieut. H. J. R. V. Stewart	27		9		Neck	"	"	Slightly.
"	...	Ensign W. H. F. Palmer	23		4		Neck	"	"	Slightly.
"	4226	Sergeant Thomas Stafford	27		8		Penis and thigh	"	"	Severe.
"	197	" Henry Marschner	31		6		Chest	"	"	Slight.
"	3848	Corporal Lucas Beattie	29		9		Chest and right leg	"	"	Dangerously.
"	3399	" John Kearney	29		11		Right arm and left leg	"	"	Severe.
"	3920	" Charles Clayton	27		9		Chest, left side	Bayonet	"	Slight.
"	3416	Private Peter Shanaghan	40		17		Chest	Gunshot	Killed	
"	167	" James Taylor	34		6		Head	"	"	
"	3904	" John Timms	27		9		Chest	"	"	
"	747	" James Bramble	29		11		Right hand	"	Wounded	Very severely.
"	518	" Daniel Caffery	24		6		Right thigh	"	"	Slightly.
"	2815	" Patrick Crawley	32		14		Face	Bayonet	"	Dangerously.
"	3900	" John Derricott	27		9		Left Groin	Gunshot	"	Very severely.
"	2850	" James Hamill	27		13		Right hand	"	"	Severely.
"	659	" Thomas Mallee	27		9		Right thigh	"	"	Severely.
"	511	" John Mannion	24		6		Right leg	"	"	Severely.
"	428	" Lawrence Mannion	27		6		Left side and spine	"	"	Severely.
"	2883	" John Martin	30		16		Abdomen	"	"	Dangerously, Died 22nd June, 1864.
"	4094	" Patrick McGregor	27		9		Right foot and left leg	"	"	Severely.
"	684	" John Purdy	29		9		Face	"	"	Severely.
"	129	" Isaac Sargent	24		6		Right foot	"	"	Dangerously.
"	502	" George Smith	33		6		Lower jaw	"	"	Slightly.
"	3845	" John Smith	29		9		Left leg and head	"	"	Dangerously, Died June 21st, 1864.
"	3641	" Thomas Smith	28		9		Right groin	Bayonet	"	Severely.
"	339	" Abbott Thrift	25		6		Right leg	Gunshot	"	Severely.
"	87	" Henry Wade	23		6		Left thigh	"	"	Severely.

T. BEST,
Surgeon Major 68th Light Infantry.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO
NUMERICAL ABSTRACT.

CORPS.	KILLED.			WOUNDED.			SINCE DEAD.
	Officers.	Sergeants.	Rank and File.	Officers.	Sergeants.	Rank and File.	Privates.
43rd Foot	5	2	1	13	...
68th Foot	3	4	2	20	2
Total	8	6	3	33	2

J. MOUAT,
Deputy Inspector-General of Hospitals,
Principal Medical Officer.

No. 46.

REPORT BY HIS HONOR THE SUPERINTENDENT OF WELLINGTON, OF THE BATTLE OF MOUTOA, AND
SUBSEQUENT EVENTS ON THE WANGANUI RIVER.

Immediately on receiving intelligence on the 11th of May of an intended attack by the rebel natives upon the settlement of Wanganui, I made arrangements for taking up with me in one of the N.Z.S.N. Company's steamers some 25 men of the Colonial Defence Force, for the purpose of strengthening the troops stationed in the upper part of Rangitikei, which, exposed as it is to attack from the Taupo and Waikato natives, is perhaps the most vulnerable point in this Province. Owing to delay in the arrival of the steamer in this port, we did not sail till the evening of the 14th. On arriving at Wanganui the following afternoon, I found the whole population, European and Maori, in a state of great excitement in consequence of news having arrived early that morning that an engagement had taken place some sixty miles up the river between the rebels (composed chiefly of the adherents of the new religious sect—or fanatics as they are appropriately termed) and the friendly natives, in which the latter had gained a most signal victory. As to the details of the battle the most contradictory statements were afloat. The settlers were enthusiastic in their praises of their native allies; and the Maoris, elated beyond measure with the success their friends and relations up the river had achieved, were prepared at once to clear the Wanganui River of all Kingites, and at the same time to march to Taranaki, sweeping all before them. Some hundred natives were prepared to reinforce their friends up the river. Having ascertained that our native allies were really short of ammunition and guns, and that it was more than probable that the Waikatos, Taranakis, and Ngatiruanuis, and other tribes, would at once muster in force to avenge the defeat and death of so many of their relations and chiefs in the battle of Moutoa, I determined to furnish the friendly natives with arms, ammunition, and food, and to proceed myself up the river with the reinforcement, taking with me Dr. Fletcher to attend the wounded, and Mr. Booth as my interpreter. I failed in procuring more than seven guns. Previous to leaving, having heard that the Ngatiapas were anxious to join the Wanganui natives, and that the latter were nothing loth to accept their assistance, I requested Mr. White to write to the Ngatiapas, forbidding them to move from their district, and then explained to the Putiki chiefs that in the present state of relations between the Ngatiapas and Ngatiraukawas, nothing would tend so much to embroil them with the Ngatiraukawas as their seeking the aid of the Ngatiapas, it being well known that the Wanganui natives are backing the Ngatiapas against the Ngatiraukawas in their Rangitikei land dispute. They at once admitted that such in all probability would be the result, and pledged themselves not to allow a single Ngatiapa to accompany them up the river—a pledge they most faithfully kept.

Tuesday, May 17th.—We left Wanganui about 1 p.m. in a canoe manned by a crew of some fifteen men, under the guidance of Hoani Wiremu (John Williams)—the main body under Hori Kingi, Mawai, and other Putiki chiefs, had started some two or three hours amidst the cheers of the Wanganui settlers, who had loaded the canoes with provisions of various kinds. Few who witnessed that scene will forget the heartiness with which the Maoris responded to the hip, hip, hip, hurra, hurra, hurra, of the settlers. And yet while these Maoris were going again to engage in a contest in which they had little or no concern—to risk their lives a second time almost solely in defence of the Europeans—there were still some few settlers who grudged them the arms and ammunition the Government had supplied them with, and deplored the infatuation of the Government in trusting them, or, as they expressed it, in arming savages against their own race. It was dusk before we reached Raorikia (Laodicea) where we found Hori Kingi and his people engaged in a *tangi* which lasted nearly the whole night. We pitched our tent on the opposite bank of the river.

Wednesday, the 18th.—Owing to a heavy fresh in the river, and to the necessity of having a *tangi* at each pa for the killed and wounded, our progress was so slow that we did not to-day make more than about twelve miles, arriving at Parakino, where we halted for the night, at 4 p.m. Ten natives belonging to the pa who had been engaged in the fight at Moutoa had just returned. Kawana Paipai (Governor Piper), one of our Putiki chiefs, after conversing with these men for a few moments, came to me in great tribulation, saying that the two chiefs Hemi Napi (a near relation of his own) and Riwai, who had

fallen on the field of battle, had been buried like dogs—thrown into the ground without coffins. I at once assured him that I would have their bodies exhumed and coffins made for them, and that they should be buried wherever he pleased; and further, that a suitable monument should be erected to the memory of them and all the brave men who had sacrificed their lives for the Pakehas on the field of Moutoa. Kawana Paipai went away, with his heart, if no longer sad, at any rate greatly lightened.

Thursday, the 19th.—We left Parikino early. The fresh in the river (it having been raining nearly all yesterday) much increased. On arriving at Atene (Athens) I found it was not their intention to land; but on my declaring that it was my determination to visit every pa, whether friendly or hostile, they paddled to the landing-place. This pa really consists of two pas, distant from each other about a couple of hundred yards, the one occupied by friendly natives, the other by the rankest Kingites and scoundrels, headed by old Hamarama, the brother of either Pehi or the late Hori Patene (I forget which). At this pa, situate midway between Tawhitinui and Wanganui, Matene and his gang, had they succeeded in forcing the river, were to have halted for the night. An ample commissariat had been provided for them, and the next morning the whole of Hamarama's mob would have accompanied them in their descent upon Wanganui. Our interview with Hamarama was brief. Hamarama, after greeting us, expressed himself as much hurt at our apparent intention to pass his pa without landing. I replied I had landed to tell him that I was well aware of the designs of himself and his followers, to warn him against persisting in them, and to let him and other Kingites know that the Government were not only arming the loyal natives, but were prepared, if necessary, to protect them with troops. His reply was to the effect that he was an old and infirm man, that he took no part in such matters, that he stood on the outside, that I must speak to Pehi, whatever Pehi said you must do, you will be able to make arrangements with Pehi. Hori Kingi, who appears to have a intense contempt and hatred of the people of this pa, then stood up and said, "Hamarama, I have only a few words to utter. I am going up the river to speak to Pehi, when I return I shall have a word or two to say to you," and off we marched to our canoes. The meaning of Hori Kingi's words to Hamarama is this—Hori Kingi has made up his mind that he will have no Kingites in his rear, between his advanced post and Wanganui, and that if Hamarama does not quietly and speedily accept this polite notice to quit, he will summarily eject him. We arrived, just as it was getting dark, at Otumairo, and knowing that several of the wounded men were at Koriniti (Corinth), a few miles higher up, I urged that we should push on; but they pleaded that it would be a gross breach of Maori etiquette to approach after dark a pa where there was a war party, even though the war party was a friendly one. There was no getting over this, and I had ceased to argue in the cause of the wounded, when luckily a messenger arrived with a letter from the chiefs at Koroniti, who had heard of our being on our way up, urging that I should come on at once and bring the doctor with me, as some of the wounded were very bad. After some hesitation, and very manifest reluctance, the chiefs consented to my going, providing me with a most ample crew. At Koriniti we found seven wounded men, the majority of them very severely. Dr. Fletcher dressed their wounds, and extracted a ball from one of them, and I made arrangements for their being started off to Wanganui early on the following morning.

Friday, the 20th.—At this pa (Koroniti) we met the chiefs Mete Kingi and Haimona, who were on their way to Wanganui to receive instructions as to their future proceedings, but who stayed here as soon as they heard I was coming up. Last night I addressed the people in the runanga house, and as at this pa all the leading surviving chiefs who were engaged at the battle of Moutoa were present, and gave me in the presence of their people, the minutest details of the fight, it may perhaps be well here to give an account of the battle of Moutoa. Matene and his followers, immediately on their arrival on the Wanganui river, entered into negotiation with the friendly natives for permission to pass down the river to attack the town of Wanganui; but not only were all their overtures indignantly rejected, but they were told that their passage would be prevented, no matter at what sacrifice of life. Matene then said he would wait two months, if at the expiration of that time the loyal natives would give way. The latter, at length, sick and wearied of these negotiations, on Friday, the 13th May, sent a special messenger to Matene and his fanatics proposing that they should do battle on the following day at a certain hour, on the island of Moutoa. The challenge was at once accepted, it being stipulated that neither party should attempt to surprise the other, or in any way violate the conditions of the duel. The time fixed was the break of day. The island of Moutoa, almost midway in the river, may be about 300 yards long and 20 wide, and about 12 or 15 feet above the level of the river; it is thinly covered with manukau scrub and fern, but presents certain irregularities of ground which afford considerable shelter, and except when there is a fresh in the river it is surrounded by a bed of shingle. On the day of the battle there was so little water in the river that the friendly natives on the left bank had not to wade probably more than thirty yards through water not more than a foot or eighteen inches deep to get to the island. The rebels located at Tawhitinui, nearly opposite the north-eastern extremity of the island, could only reach the island by canoes, the river between it and the right bank being both deep and rapid. The friendly natives say that they mustered some 300 strong, and that the rebels did not number more than from 120 to 140, of whom not a few were mere boys. Before daybreak a party of the loyal, headed by Hemi Napi, were on the island, and posted themselves at the extremity at which their foes were to land. They were shortly followed by the remainder of their force under Mete Kingi. The advance party was formed of three companies, one, consisting of Roman Catholics, and numbering ten men, were led by Kereti; another, consisting of nine men, were commanded by Hemi and Riwai; and the third, numbering fifteen men, was led by Aperaniko and Haimona. The reserve companies were some distance in the rear. Matene and his fanatics landed out of seven canoes on the shingle spit without opposition about 7 a.m. Their forces were arranged in a similar way to that of the loyal natives. Immediately after they were formed they commenced their incantation, shouting "Hau, hau!"—Up, up! and using gestures not unlike the passes made by mesmerists. They laboured under the strange delusion that while they themselves were invulnerable, their opponents would be forced by their incantations to approach close to them without power to offer any resistance. For two hours were these incantations kept up, the advanced companies being not more than twenty yards from each other. As soon as the first shot was fired by one of the rebels (Hoani Winihere, of Pipiriki) the opposing forces slowly advanced till they were within thirty feet of each other, when a volley was exchanged. Several fell on

both sides, and amongst them the chief Kereti, whose loss seems to have dispirited the loyal natives, for they immediately commenced to retreat, slowly at first, but when after another volley or two their two other leaders, Hemi and Riwai, were killed, they fairly broke and fled. The reserve, instead of coming to their support, also fled, most of them recrossing the river. The battle seemed at this moment completely lost, and probably would not have been retrieved had it not been for the chief Haimona Hiroti, who when he reached the end of the island shouted, "I will go no further," and immediately rallied some twenty men just in time to pour a deadly volley into the rebels, who were close upon them. After this it seems to have been a hand to hand fight; but the rebels having lost several of their leaders, and Mete Kingi with the reserve having rejoined Haimona Hiroti, soon broke and fled, being hotly pursued till they reached the head of the Island, when all who survived (with the exception of a few who escaped in a canoe) took to the river, and were most of them shot down. Matene, though he was badly wounded while swimming, succeeded in gaining the bank, but was almost immediately tomahawked by a native policeman, Te Moro, who lost no time in swimming after him. It is scarcely possible to state what the rebel loss was, but forty dead bodies were found on the island, and several more were seen to sink while attempting to cross the river. Nearly all the survivors are known to be wounded. The friendly natives had twelve killed, and from twenty-five to thirty wounded. Several spears and other weapons of war were taken, and also Pehi's King flag, which was found in a large canoe; and on searching Matene's whare, the conquerors obtained a prize of ninety sovereigns.

It is only fair to add that amongst the friendly natives were some thirty or forty Kingites, who have most of them since renounced Kingism, and taken the oath of allegiance to the Queen.

The meeting last evening alluded to as taking place in the runanga house lasted several hours, but as the purport of the speeches was the same as at the great meeting held to-day at Ranana (London), it is needless to report them.

In the course of this morning (Friday, 20th), Hori Kingi and his party, whom we had left behind at Otumairo, arrived; and after a *tangi* and some speechifying, we proceeded to Ranana, where now nearly the whole of the loyal natives were assembled.

At the meeting held in the latter part of the day nearly all the chiefs spoke, so that it is impossible to give more than one or two.

METE KINGI: "I was on my way to town to ask for instructions as to our course of proceeding for the future, to ask for assistance in the way of arms and ammunition, and to know what I am to do about the prisoners. Now you have come, our way is clear; it is a good thing you have done in coming here. You, the representative of the Governor. Our hearts are light through seeing you this day."

HAIMONA: "We want guns; old-fashioned muskets with caps for the older men, double-barrelled guns and rifles for the younger men, with powder, lead, caps, and most of all we want soldiers to be stationed at each pa, as they are on the Waikato. We also want big guns to protect our pas, and to be assisted in our commissariat, for most of these men have left homes and cultivations. We want military settlers, the same as they have on the Waikato. We are prepared to give them land if they protect us; but above all things let us have roads made into this river to bring up supplies, and also that soldiers may be brought to our assistance."

HOANI WIREMU: "Let my road be made at once through the Kokoro to come out near Parikino, and let Pakeha and Maori work together at this road."

Hori Kingi and others chiefly referred to the prisoners, the purport of their speeches being—"We have fought for the Queen and for the protection of the Pakehas. We have killed in the battle of Moutoa many of our nearest relations and friends. We have taken others of them prisoners. Have we not done enough for the Queen and our friends the Pakehas? Must we surrender these prisoners to be sent to Auckland or Wellington, and there put into gaol? But if they must be surrendered, whatever you say shall be done. Cannot Te Raimona be given up to us? He is nearly related to every chief of this river—to all of us; but if you decide that they must all be given into your hands, we will do so." In replying, I stated that I had come up on behalf of the Government and settlers to thank them for the stand they had made against Matene and his fanatics, for having displayed such bravery, and for having achieved such a signal victory; that I sympathised deeply with all those who had lost their friends and relations in the fight; that I felt certain the Government would provide for the widows and orphans and also for the wounded; that with respect to assistance, I had already supplied them with ammunition and as many guns as I could procure at Wanganui, that more should be sent from Wellington; that I would supply them with provisions from time to time as long as they were kept away from their homes and cultivations; that with regard to the prisoners, they were rebels taken fighting against the Queen, and were therefore Queen's prisoners; that I was bound to insist upon their all being handed over to me; that the Governor alone had the power to pardon and liberate them. To all this they answered, "Good; it shall be as you say; we will go with you and take the prisoners."

Saturday, 21st.—This morning I proposed that I should go and see Pehi, accompanied only by my interpreter, and asked for a canoe. Hori Kingi at once got into a state of great excitement, and while addressing the natives said, "Is Petatone mad? is he come up here to bring confusion amongst us?" When I asked for an explanation, he replied, "Am I not responsible for your life? If you are killed and I kill Pehi, will that be sufficient *utu* for your death? When I left Wanganui I promised that if you were killed I would be killed also. I allowed you to go from Otumairo to Koroniti without me the other evening, because you were only to pass friendly pas; but beyond this you are not safe unless protected by a sufficient force. Hori Kingi must and will go wherever Petatone goes. Wait till Monday, and we will all accompany you to the pa where Pehi at present is." There was no resisting such an appeal as this. In the afternoon, however, they sent me with a large force to Tawhitinui and Kauaeroa, two pas where there was a considerable number of wounded rebels, and where the majority of the prisoners were being kept under a sort of surveillance, for they could scarcely be said to be in custody. Dr. Fletcher having dressed their wounds, we returned to Ranana. Late at night all the principal chiefs came into my tent, and again asked whether I could not let off the prisoners, especially Te Raimona; when I repeated that I had no power to comply with their request, they went away, saying, "We will say no more about them, but will surrender all of them to you on Monday."

Monday, 23rd.—I started early this morning with a force of 130 armed men in six large canoes. There was evidently a gloom hanging over them—they paddled lustily enough, but there was no singing, no chaffing, none of that exuberant excitement which usually prevails amongst Maoris congregated in numbers, especially when engaged upon an expedition attended with danger. Our programme was first to proceed to the appointed place of meeting with Pehi, and then to take the prisoners. On passing Tawhitinui, where the chief Te Raimona was, Hori Kingi, who was sitting behind me, said, in a low tone of voice, almost a whisper, “Petatone, my heart is very dark about my children, especially about Te Raimona. This is the first time I have passed this place without calling; the hearts of all the chiefs and their people are dark, very sad this morning.” Hori Kingi here paused and sobbed bitterly, and then continued, “So sad are the hearts of all of us about these prisoners that many of our people prayed this morning that they might be excused from joining this expedition. These prisoners you have said are the Queen’s prisoners, and must be surrendered to the Queen. We come with you to take the prisoners, and we shall take and surrender them all into your hands. But still our hearts are sad because of these prisoners. They are our friends and nearest relatives; but we shall take and give them up to you.” This is simply a *precis* of Hori Kingi’s appeal. To understand and appreciate its pathos every word must have been heard and the speaker seen. I replied that the Governor alone had the power to pardon the prisoners; that my duty was simply to insist upon their being surrendered to me; that they had been taken fighting against the Queen, and were rebels liable to a severe punishment, but, “Hori Kingi, so fully do I recognise the services you have rendered, and the reason why all your hearts are dark, that I promise this—if you and the other chiefs will write to Governor Grey, explaining the services you have rendered, how in your successful attempt to protect your Pakeha friends you have fought against and killed your relatives and friends, and how you have further shown your loyalty by surrendering the prisoners, and will then ask the Governor to grant a free pardon to the prisoners, I will as strongly as I can back your request, and I don’t think Governor Grey will refuse our united prayer, and until Governor Grey’s answer is received I promise that the prisoners shall not be removed from Wanganui, and that the wounded amongst them shall be sent to the hospital and treated as kindly as the friendly ones.”

The old chief’s eyes glistened with delight; he sprang up and hailed the five canoes in advance to stop, and then as soon as they were all close together, he did not repeat our conversation, but simply gave them in a few words the slightest possible hint of what had taken place between us. But this was quite sufficient; the gloom which had hung over them instantly disappeared; a cry of joy burst from the whole of them, and off they started, plying their paddles with tenfold vigour; and there was no longer silence, but the usual cries and songs resounded from every canoe.

On arriving at Peterihama (Bethlehem), Hori Kingi came up to me and said, “You must keep in the middle of us.” Here we found Pehi accompanied by no great number of followers. The chief of the pa (Paroa) is said to be loyal, and if I don’t mistake is an assessor, though his talk did not appear to me to be very satisfactory. The *korero* began by Pehi asking whether we intended to insult him by not partaking of his hospitality. We at once relieved his mind by assuring him that we were quite ready (we saw a bullock just killed before us) to do justice to anything he might have prepared. In a very short space of time we partook of a sumptuous repast of stewed beef and potatoes.

After a *tangi* of no long duration had been performed, Hori Kingi got up and addressed the meeting. I ought to mention that he and Pehi never approached within ten yards of each other. Hori’s speech was simply one of salutation. Pehi replied in a similar strain, but deprecated in the strongest possible terms the conduct of Matene and his fanatics, whom he designated as “mad dogs.” After he had sat down, Hori Kingi said to me, “You must get up and broach the subject of the prisoners,” to whom neither he nor Pehi had made the slightest allusion, though they were uppermost in the thoughts of each. They both knew it was delicate ground, and most diplomatically avoided treading upon it. I reminded Pehi of the visit I had paid to him and Hori Patene in September, 1862, at Pipiriki; recalled the pledges they had then given me that they would not allow the peace of the Wanganui river to be disturbed; expressed my regret that after what Hori Patene had then said to me that he should have gone to Tataramaika and there fallen, for that there was no chief in whose word and good faith I had ever reposed more implicit confidence; admitted that Pehi had so far fulfilled his promise to me that he had done his uttermost to dissuade Matene and his followers from making their recent raid, but that I could give him credit for nothing more; that he had hitherto stood on “the outside,” and had rendered no active support to the Government; that the time had now arrived when he must declare himself; that it was always better in time of war to have an open enemy than a doubtful friend; that when the house was set on fire, as the Wanganui river had been by Matene and his “mad dogs,” as he (Pehi) had called them, the Governor could only regard those who sat idly by without making any attempt to extinguish the flames as something worse than doubtful friends; but that the Government did fully recognise and appreciate the conduct of the friendly natives engaged in the recent conflict, who had at the sacrifice of their lives endeavoured to extinguish the fire. “You, Pehi, must declare on which side you are; you can no longer be permitted to stand on the outside.” I then told him I intended to take the prisoners down to Wanganui with me, and the promises I had made in regard to them to Hori Kingi and the other friendly chiefs. Pehi replied that “as the prisoners had not been taken in battle, they belong to me; your share is the great number killed,” and then made an appeal to Hori Kingi to this effect—“If you will assist me in preventing these prisoners being taken to Wanganui, I promise that henceforth there shall be peace between us and between our people.” Hori Kingi, without replying to him, whispered to me, “Who believes him? He has said nothing; what guarantee can we have that Pehi will keep his word?”

I reminded Pehi that instead of assisting the friendly natives in repelling Matene and his fanatics, he had himself kept out of the way, while most of his people had joined Matene, and had taken part in the engagement at Moutoa; that it was absurd in him or any chief to lay claim to men taken prisoners while fighting against the Queen. Pehi made several more appeals to the friendly chiefs and to myself to be allowed to keep the prisoners, but when I finally told him that it was no use talking more about them, that I had come up to take them, and take them I would, he got up in a state of considerable excitement and said, “If you take the prisoners, I follow you down the river *quickly*,” and so ended the

korero. It was no sooner finished than the thirteen Kingites came forward and expressed their desire to take the oath of allegiance to the Queen. In Pehi's presence I administered to them on the Testament the following oath:—In the presence of the chiefs and their people here assembled, I, A.B., do hereby renounce Kingism, and further swear henceforth to bear true allegiance to our Sovereign Queen Victoria—so help me God.

In this pa there was only one prisoner, rather severely wounded. Dr. Fletcher, on examining him, expressed his doubts whether he could bear removing. On hearing this the natives burst into a roar of laughter. "What! not well enough to be removed? he was jolly and hearty enough when we arrived; we know better, he's only shamming, we'll have him," and off they bundled him to the canoe. Just as we reached our canoes a volley was fired apparently in the rear of where Pehi received us. In an instant the natives, who suspected treachery—that Pehi had probably concealed a body of men ready to fall upon them if it were prudent—threw themselves into skirmishing order, and availing themselves as if by instinct of every tree and of the slightest unevenness of ground, rapidly advanced to the pa and demanded the meaning of the volley. It turned out that it was merely a salute fired by Topia (Pehi's son) and other rebels just returned from Waikato, on paying a visit to Pehi.

The first place we stopped at on returning was the Kauaeroa Pa, where we took the prisoners without difficulty, and received from the Rev. Mr. Lampila an abundant supply of grapes, which proved most refreshing to the wounded. On arriving at Tawhitinui, being under the impression that the only prisoner to be taken was the chief Te Raimona, I did not at first leave the canoe. After nearly an hour had elapsed and no appearance of the prisoner, I went up to the pa and found a rather angry discussion going on. Te Raimona, who was wounded in the groin, was sitting under a verandah, and his wife was, in not very complimentary language to the loyal chief, protesting against his being surrendered, Te Raimona himself declaring that he would not be taken. Hori Kingi, leaning on his spear, seemed to be arguing the point at issue very calmly. Seeing no probable termination to the discussion, I asked Mete Kingi why they did not take the prisoner. He at once replied, "He is a great chief; he is nearly related to all of us; if we lay hands on him he will be degraded, and looked upon as a slave for ever. We are, therefore, trying to persuade him to walk down to the canoe without our touching him. Give us time." "Take your own time; I will wait as long as you choose." Another half-hour elapsed without the negotiation having apparently advanced a single step, when Mete Kingi came to me and said, "What is to be done? he won't come." "Send a file of men on each side, and I will then order the constable to take him." Without a moment's hesitation Mete Kingi said "It shall be done," and was giving the orders to his men, when Te Raimona, probably seeing the movement, got up and said, "I will go." He was no sooner in the canoe than Hori Kingi said, "There are a few other prisoners, all old men; have we not done enough for to-day?" an opinion in which I so entirely concurred that I ordered him to push off at once. When we arrived at Ranana, Te Raimona was treated with the greatest possible respect, a *tangi* was held over him, he was shown into the runanga house, supplied with the best of everything they had, the other prisoners being placed in a whare by themselves, but nevertheless treated most kindly; and yet, strange to say, at Tawhitinui, the pa from which Te Raimona was taken, Matene and his followers (including of course their prisoners) had dug two large ovens in which they intended to have cooked (had they proved victors) their opponents, whether killed or taken prisoners.

Tuesday, 24th.—We left Ranana about 9 a.m., and touching at the several pas where natives were desirous of taking the oath of allegiance, reached Wanganui about half past six p.m., when the wounded were sent to the hospital, and the unwounded prisoners handed over to the military authorities.

Late in the evening Mr. White informed me that the next day at 12 o'clock there was to be a large meeting of the Taranaki, Ngatiruanui, and Ngarauru rebel chiefs at Pakaraka, a pa within the recently purchased Waitotara block, and about seventeen miles from Wanganui. The chief Rio, who brought the news, was anxious, knowing that I was expected, to have waited to see me, but he was advised to return to Pakaraka to be in readiness to receive the expected visitors.

It appeared to me so degrading to the Government, and so calculated to lessen its influence with the loyal natives, besides being dangerous to the settlement, to allow such a meeting, not merely of rebels, many of whom had been engaged at Moutoa, but of known murderers, to take place on crown land and in such immediate vicinity of the town of Wanganui, where there were 350 troops in the garrison, and 400 or 500 well-trained militia out on actual service, that I determined to proceed myself to Pakaraka, and warn the rebels off the Queen's territory; and in order to convince them that the Government was in earnest, I requested Major Rookes to accompany me with Captain Cameron's troop of volunteers. Major Rookes with the greatest readiness complied with my request; and though he had only that afternoon dismissed the troop, telling them that their services would not be required for some days, yet the next morning he had the whole troop ready at ten o'clock (Wednesday, the 25th). We rode at a tolerably good pace, and came within sight of the pa at about one o'clock. When within three or four hundred yards of it, I requested Major Rookes to halt the troop and remain there until I returned. I then rode off to the pa, accompanied by my interpreter, Mr. Hamlin, Captain Noake (of the Colonial Defence Force), and Mr. C. Broughton. Instead, however, of encountering the great gathering of rebels we had been led to expect, we only found the friendly chiefs Rio and Piripi, and a few of their people, with a slight sprinkling of Kingites. The meeting, it appeared, had been postponed. I had therefore to content myself with requesting Rio to proceed to Waitotara, where the rebels were, and tell them that they would not be allowed either to hold meetings or to remain on the Waitotara block; and that if they did not obey my order, they should be driven off by force. Rio promised that he would start at once, and deliver every word of my message. We then returned to town.

On Saturday, the 28th, just before leaving Wanganui, Rio sent in word that he had seen the rebels; had told them every word I had said; that they had held a runanga, and had decided upon finally abandoning the Waitotara block, and retiring to the north side of the Waitotara River.

On my way down the coast I held meetings with the natives at several of their settlements; but as you visited them a few days afterwards, it is unnecessary that I should report what took place at these interviews. Suffice it to say that the impression left on my mind was that Kingism was doomed, and that there never was so little prospect of the peace of the West Coast being disturbed.

Superintendent's Office, Wellington.

I. E. FEATHERSTON, Superintendent.

DESPATCHES FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

No. 1.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

Downing Street, 26th December, 1863.

SIR,—

I have to acknowledge the receipt of the despatches of the numbers and dates noted in the margin forwarding copies of despatches addressed to you by Lieut.-General Cameron, reporting several encounters that had taken place between the forces under his command and the natives.

I have much pleasure in conveying to you an expression of my satisfaction of the uniform good conduct of Her Majesty's troops in this harassing description of warfare; and also at the steadiness and efficiency shown by the Militia and Volunteers under Major Lyon. And I cannot omit to notice especially the cool intelligence and energy displayed by Color-Sergeant MacKenna, upon whom the command of a detachment devolved, after Captain Swift had been killed and Lieut. Butler severely wounded.

3rd Oct. 1863, No. 120
" " " 121
" " " 122
" " " 123
" " " 125
" " " 126
5th Oct. 1863, No. 127
6th " " " 132

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,

NEWCASTLE.

No. 2.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

Downing Street, 26th December, 1863.

SIR,—

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatches of the numbers and dates noted in the margin.

2nd Oct. 1863, No. 123
3rd " " " 124
" " " 128
" " " 129

It is with deep concern that I have read accounts of the several murders committed by Natives on unoffending settlers, especially as showing the mode in which it appears too probable that the war will be carried on by the Natives.

I am fully aware how great a loss the Government will have sustained in Mr. Armitage, who was qualified by his intelligence, determination, and his relations to the Natives, to render such valuable services to New Zealand at the present juncture.

The singular account of Native feeling which is given by Mr. Stewart, in his letters forwarded in your Despatch, No. 129, afford some ground for hoping that a decisive defeat may have a considerable effect in breaking up the present confederacy of the Waikatos.

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,

NEWCASTLE.

No. 3.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 21.)

Downing Street, February 18th, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch No. 161, of the 21st of November, transmitting for my information a copy of the evidence taken at the Coroner's inquest held on the body of James Dromgool, who was killed by the natives near the Mauku stockade in the Province of Auckland.

I have, &c.,

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

NEWCASTLE.

No. 4.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 22.)

Downing Street, February 21st, 1864.

SIR,—

I have received the series of despatches, noted in the margin, describing the feelings of the natives in various parts of New Zealand, and the operation of the war up to the occupation of the residence of the Maori king.

14th Nov. 1863, No. 158
17th " " " 160
28th " " " 162
30th " " " 163
5th Dec. 1863, " 177
" " " 178
8th Dec. " " 179
" " " 180
9th Dec. " " 182

I need not tell you that I have read these papers with the most lively interest.

The sacrifice of valuable lives, by which the recent successes have been obtained over an active and resolute enemy, is very lamentable; but it has not been fruitless.

I collect that the most powerful and intelligent, though by no means the most culpable, of the tribes which have taken arms against us, have been entirely defeated and broken, and that those who have as yet given no indication of submission are little able to offer a protracted resistance to Her Majesty's Forces. I hope, therefore, that the difficulties before you, though doubtless formidable, will be of a peaceful kind.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

It gives me great pleasure to observe that these advantages are due to a variety of causes, of which all are alike gratifying,—the cordial co-operation of the civil, military, and naval authorities,—the wise forethought of yourself and General Cameron in preparing for the ascent of the Waikato river,—the hearty assistance of the settlers,—the soundness of your plan of campaign,—the military skill and capacity for command of General Cameron, the universal confidence which he seems to have inspired, and the unvarying gallantry and steadiness of Her Majesty's soldiers and sailors of all ranks.

I sincerely congratulate you, them, and the colony on the results which have been accomplished.

I have, &c.,

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

NEWCASTLE.

No. 5.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 24.)

Downing Street, February 23, 1864.

SIR,—

I have received your Despatch, No. 170, of the 3rd of December, forwarding copy of a resolution of the Legislative Council of New Zealand, accepting the responsibility of the management of Native Affairs.

I trust that the recent successes will enable the Legislature to initiate such measures as will be calculated to restore and perpetuate a cordial friendship between the European and Maori races.

I have, &c.,

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

NEWCASTLE.

No. 6.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM C. FORTESCUE, ESQ., M.P., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 35.)

Downing Street, March 20, 1864.

SIR,

I have received your Despatch, No. 2, of the 4th January, enclosing copy of one to yourself from Sir Duncan Cameron, reporting that he had occupied Ngaruawahia, the residence of the so-called Maori king.

I trust that your anticipations of the good results which will arise from the adoption of this step will prove correct.

I have, &c.,

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

C. FORTESCUE.

(In the absence and by authority of the Secretary of State.)

No. 7.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM C. FORTESCUE, ESQ., M.P., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 36.)

Downing Street, March 23, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 3, of the 4th January, enclosing letters from Colonel Carey, commanding the Thames expeditionary force, reporting that he had successfully performed the duty for which he had been detached, of establishing a line of military posts, and opening the communication between the firth of the Thames and the river Waikato.

I am glad to observe that out of the 843 men under Colonel Carey's command 340 belong to different Colonial Corps, and I notice with satisfaction the valuable assistance afforded by the Naval Volunteers.

I have also to acknowledge your Despatch, No. 4, of the 4th of January, enclosing a report from Captain Jackson, commanding the Forest Rangers, of his having surprised a party of the natives in the bush, who were in possession at the time of a great amount of property which had been plundered from Europeans.

I quite concur in Sir D. Cameron's opinion that Captain Jackson and those who acted with him deserve great credit for the manner in which they followed up the track of these natives, who were clearly more or less implicated in the outrages which have been committed.

I have, &c.,

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

C. FORTESCUE,

(In the absence and by authority of the Secretary of State.)

No. 8.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM THE RIGHT HONOURABLE EDWARD CARDWELL, M.P., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 63.)

Downing Street, May 22, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatches, Nos. 27, 28, and 33, of the 15th and 23rd February, transmitting Despatches from Lieutenant-General Sir Duncan Cameron, and a letter from Mr. Mainwaring, reporting the details of an action with the natives, which took place on the Mangapiko river on the 11th February.

I have received with much satisfaction these accounts of the gallantry displayed by the officers and men of both the regular and Colonial forces who were engaged on this occasion.

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
EDWARD CARDWELL.

No. 9.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM THE RIGHT HONOURABLE EDWARD CARDWELL, M.P., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 55.)

Downing Street, May 23, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 34, of the 27th February, enclosing copy of a report from Lieutenant-General Sir Duncan Cameron of the operations of the force under his command upon the 21st and 22nd of February, which resulted in the complete rout of the rebel natives and the occupation of an important position. I am fully sensible of the excellency of the arrangements which he made, and also of the admirable conduct of the officers and men under his command.

It affords me also much pleasure to notice the testimony which General Cameron has borne to the discipline and efficiency of the Colonial Defence Force, which he states is chiefly due to the example and exertions of Lieutenant-Colonel Nixon, who has the command of the force. And I trust that by your next Despatches you will be able to inform me that this gallant officer had recovered from his wounds.

I have also to request that you will convey to the Bishop of New Zealand an expression of my sincerest thanks for the invaluable services which, at a great personal risk and inconvenience, he has rendered to General Cameron and the troops under his command.

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
EDWARD CARDWELL.

No. 10.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM THE RIGHT HONOURABLE EDWARD CARDWELL, M.P., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 58.)

Downing Street, May 26, 1864.

SIR,—

I have received your Despatch, No. 35, of the 29th of February, transmitting a memorandum by your Responsible Advisers, in relation to my predecessor's Despatch, No. 113, of the 26th of November last.

It is very satisfactory to me to find that your responsible advisers adopt the principles expressed in that Despatch, and are resolved to carry into effect the measures which it has been decided to adopt in regard to the land of the rebel natives in a spirit of prudence and justice.

I have nothing to add to the expression of opinion on this subject conveyed to you in my Despatch, No. 43, of the 26th ultimo.

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
EDWARD CARDWELL.

No. 11.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM THE RIGHT HONOURABLE EDWARD CARDWELL, M.P., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 59.)

Downing Street, May 26, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 40, of the 7th of March, transmitting a translation of a letter addressed by Wm. Thompson to some chiefs on the East coast of the Island, in which he describes the recent actions with the troops.

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
EDWARD CARDWELL.

No. 12.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM THE RIGHT HONOURABLE EDWARD CARDWELL, M.P., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 60.)

Downing Street, May 26, 1864.

SIR,—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 41, of the 8th of March, transmitting a translation of a letter addressed to you by the chief of the Whakatohea tribe, which contains a declaration of war.

I trust that the efforts to explain to this tribe the intentions of the British Government, and thus to dissuade them from joining the insurgents, may have proved successful.

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
EDWARD CARDWELL.

No. 13.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM THE RIGHT HONOURABLE EDWARD CARDWELL, M.P., TO GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 64.)

SIR,—

Downing Street, May 26, 1864.

I transmit to you, for your information, copy of a paper which has been drawn up by Mr. J. E. Gorst, entitled "Observations on the native inhabitants of Rangiaowhia and Kihikihi."

I have already expressed my hope that the present war would not be made the occasion of throwing back into savage life any portions of tribes which appeared likely to emerge from it, and to attain that material prosperity which is the best guarantee against turbulent innovation; and I forward to you this representation of Mr. Gorst, in the fullest confidence that, sharing in this view, you will give to any case which comes before you, a just and dispassionate consideration, and decide it upon grounds of equity and sound policy.

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
EDWARD CARDWELL.

Enclosure in No. 13.

OBSERVATIONS ON THE NATIVE INHABITANTS OF RANGIAOWHIA AND KIHIKIHI.

The land around Rangiaowhia and Te Awamutu, extending to and including part of Kihikihi, belongs to natives of the great Waikato tribe. The territory of Ngatimaniapoto begins at Kihikihi, and extends thence to the south-west.

This country is not a barren waste. Besides the great villages of Rangiaowhia, Kihikihi, and Ruakotari, numerous little hamlets are dotted about the country, consisting of three or four native houses surrounded by their patches of cultivated land. Even those parts of the country which appear to be only a barren waste of heavy fern land would be found, on enquiry, to have been once under cultivation, and to be now used as a pasturage for horses, cattle, or pigs; in a few years these parts would be again brought into cultivation in their turn, according to the sort of nomadic agriculture practised by the Maoris. The whole district is occupied and used; it bears marks of having been enriched and improved by the labour of the inhabitants. Good fences have been erected; Rangiaowhia, for instance, is surrounded by a fence many miles in circuit; roads are made in various directions; bridges have been thrown over impassible swamps; and a good many mill-dams have been constructed. A considerable part of the land was covered, a generation ago, with ancient forest, which the industry of the Waikatos has cleared.

The inhabitants of this district have been since 1857 adherents of the Maori King. In opposition to their wishes I was in December 1861 stationed in the midst of them as magistrate. An attempt was promptly made by their neighbours the Maniapotos to expel me by violence. It was entirely due to the opposition of the Waikatos, backed by Wi Tamihana, that the attempt was abandoned, and that I was enabled to remain peaceably in the district until March, 1863.

During this period I was frequently indebted to the friendship and support of the Waikatos for protection against the hostility of Rewi and Maniapoto. I believe the leading chiefs of Rangiaowhia would have joined Sir George Grey's plans had they thought it safe to do so, but they dared not risk a quarrel with Maniapoto, against whose hostility the English Government could have afforded them no protection. Short of actually joining the Government, they did many acts in its support: they furnished timber in spite of Rewi for the Government buildings at Te Awamutu, and they supported Tamihana in his various efforts to get the Waitara affair settled, and in writing to recommend the quiet surrender of Tataraimaka.

On the occasion of Rewi's attack upon Te Awamutu in March, 1863, the Waikatos openly arrayed themselves against him and threatened to resist force with force. It was through the interference of these men, and the firmness they displayed, that the Europeans employed at Te Awamutu owed their preservation from violence. The Waikatos afterwards in conjunction with Tamihana, compelled Rewi to restore the government property which he had seized, and from April, 1863, to February, 1864, they protected the government buildings at Te Awamutu from destruction.

The message sent down to Taranaki to instigate an attack upon the troops, which occasioned the massacre of Lieut. Tragett and his men, was the act of Rewi alone. The Waikatos had no share in it. When war broke out at Taranaki, they united with Tamihana and Ngatihaua in preventing Rewi from carrying out his design of attacking Te Ia and Auckland. There is no evidence of their having joined in any hostile schemes, until the dread of an invasion drove Waikato and Ngatihaua once more into an alliance with Maniapoto. I believe that in resisting the progress of General Cameron the two former tribes imagined themselves to be carrying on a defensive war.

A considerable portion of the inhabitants of the Rangiaowhia district were industrious inoffensive men, whose desires were directed more to the acquisition of wealth by agriculture and commerce, than to the pleasures of political excitement. The tribe generally was less wild than Maniapoto, and less patriotic than Ngatihaua, and would not, but for the mischievous nature of the former and the national aspirations of the latter, have given much trouble to the English Government. While the character of these people is in itself much less admirable than that of the Ngatihaua, it must be confessed that they are likely to make better and quieter subjects of a foreign power. I believe that most of them would be only too glad to submit to any government that would treat them justly and protect them against molestation from others in the enjoyment of their property. It is only their position and circumstances that has made them rebels and warriors, and I believe nothing but the desperation which the entire confiscation of their territory would produce, can keep them permanently in arms against the British troops.

May 21, 1864,
84, Eaton Place, London.

J. E. GORST,

No. 14.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM THE RIGHT HONOURABLE EDWARD CARDWELL, M.P., TO GOVERNOR
SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 67.)

SIR,—

Downing Street, June 12, 1864.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 36, of the 29th February, forwarding, with an explanatory memorandum on the subject, a Return showing the number and composition of the Colonial Forces on the 31st of December, 1863.

I notice with much pleasure the efforts which have been made by your Government in the northern Island to provide for the security of the inhabitants of the Colony and to aid in the active operations which are now being carried on against the rebel natives.

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
EDWARD CARDWELL.

No. 15.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM THE RIGHT HONOURABLE EDWARD CARDWELL, M.P., TO GOVERNOR
SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 68.)

SIR,—

Downing Street, June 18, 1864.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 43, of the 14th of March, transmitting reports from Mr. Barstow and Mr. E. M. Williams, Resident Magistrates in the northern district of the North Island of New Zealand, respecting the improved state of feeling on the part of the native population in their hundreds.

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
EDWARD CARDWELL.

No. 16.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM THE RIGHT HONOURABLE EDWARD CARDWELL, M.P., TO GOVERNOR
SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 75.)

SIR,—

Downing Street, June 25, 1864.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 50, of the 5th of April.

I am glad to learn from your Despatch, what indeed is also to be collected from the recent history of the war, that the practice of carrying on hostilities by the murder of unarmed persons is not to be viewed as generally adopted by the natives.

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
EDWARD CARDWELL.

No. 17.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM THE RIGHT HONOURABLE EDWARD CARDWELL, M.P., TO GOVERNOR
SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 77.)

SIR,—

Downing Street, June 27, 1864.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatches, Nos. 47 and 52, of the 5th and 6th of April, the former enclosing a letter from Sir Duncan Cameron containing a report of operations which had been successfully conducted by Colonel Warre at New Plymouth, resulting in the capture of the rebel position, and the latter enclosing copies of letters and communications which had reached you relating to an important engagement which had taken place with the rebel natives at Orakau on the Upper Waipa.

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

I have to express to you the satisfaction with which I have read these accounts, and I notice with great pleasure the high terms in which Sir D. Cameron speaks of the gallant conduct of the officers and men under his command, and your own expectation that this engagement may aid materially in bringing this lamentable war to a conclusion.

I take this opportunity of observing that the inconveniences to which the Australian Colonies are exposed from the continued absence of the small detachments of troops allotted to them have been strongly urged upon my attention. And I must express my earnest hope that, in case your anticipations should be realised, you will not fail to take the earliest possible opportunity of restoring to New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia, and Tasmania the troops who have been withdrawn from those Colonies.

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
EDWARD CARDWELL.

No. 18.

COPY OF A DESPATCH FROM THE RIGHT HONOURABLE EDWARD CARDWELL, M.P., TO GOVERNOR
SIR GEORGE GREY, K.C.B.

(No. 78.)

SIR,—

Downing Street, June 27, 1864.

I enclose the copy of a letter which I have received from the War Department. I do not at all doubt the wisdom of the measures which have been adopted on the recommendation of the Deputy Commissary General. But I regret to infer from it that some months may elapse before General Cameron is able to withdraw his troops from the advanced position which they now occupy.

I take this opportunity of repeating the earnest hope, which I have elsewhere expressed, that the recent successes of Her Majesty's troops may lead to an early termination of this unhappy conflict.

Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
EDWARD CARDWELL.

Enclosure in No. 18.

SIR,—

Downing Street, June 27, 1864.

I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, a copy of a letter from the Controller of Army Expenditure in New Zealand, relative to arrangements to provide forage for the use of the forces engaged in active operations at so great a distance from the base of operations, that it is deemed advisable to cultivate land for future supply in the vicinity of the most advanced military posts.

Such an arrangement would appear to imply not only a continuance of hostilities for a considerable period, but also the prolonged occupation by the troops of the advanced posts, with all the attendant extraordinary expense for transport and supplies. This view of the case is the more important, since each monthly mail brings reports of progressive augmentation of the Commissariat Transport establishment, with a corresponding increase in its cost, amounting in February, the last month reported on, to £30,000.

The cost of supplies for the troops are also continually augmenting, owing to the distance at which the operations are being carried into a country which furnishes nothing whatever, except fuel, for the wants of the forces, and which involves not only heavy expense for transport by land and water, but also very great loss and waste of supplies from the want of ordinary facilities for communication, and from other local causes incidental to the climate and country.

Under these circumstances, Lord de Grey deems it expedient that Mr. Cardwell should be kept fully informed, not only of the progressively augmenting expense of the military operations, but also of any step which appears to indicate that in the opinion of the military authorities the war is likely to be prolonged under circumstances which involve a large and increasing Imperial expenditure.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

I have, &c.,
HARTINGTON.

SIR,—

Commissariat, New Zealand, Auckland, April 1, 1864.

I have the honour to acquaint you, for the information of the Secretary of State for War, that on my recommendation, the Lieut.-General commanding in New Zealand has been pleased to approve of such land as may be found suitable for the purpose at those places where troops are stationed farthest from Auckland, being cultivated, in order that the transport animals may be supplied with green fodder in about five months' time, and thereby diminish the transport required for forage at a period of the year when, from bad roads, the greatest difficulty will be experienced in supplying the troops where land transport may be necessary.

For this service the Lieut.-General has approved of men of the Commissariat Transport corps being employed to prepare the land and sow the grain, and the additional expense, over and above the value of the labour, for seed and farming implements, will be about £100.

The Under Secretary of State for War,
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.,
H. STANLEY JONES,
Deputy Commissary General.

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

91 E.—No. 3.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
(Native Department,)

Auckland, June 1, 1864.

The following Return is published for general information.

F. WHITAKER,
In the absence of the Hon. Mr. Fox.

RETURN OF ALL REBEL NATIVES WHO HAVE SUBSCRIBED TO THE DECLARATION OF ALLEGIANCE AND
DELIVERED UP ARMS, FROM 5TH FEBRUARY TO 31ST MAY, 1864.

THAMES DISTRICT.

Date 1864.	Name.	Residence.	Arms, Ammunition, &c., delivered up.
Feb. 18	Hakiaha Te Kahu ...	Te Kawakawa, Taupo ...	Double gun, cartouch box and 13 cartridges
Mar. 19	Pumipi Te Parerewa ...	Waiau, Coromandel ...	Double percussion gun
April 20	Hori Pokai ...	Pukorokoro ...	Long-handled tomahawk
"	Ngakete ...	Pukorokoro and Kaiaua	A taiaha spear
"	Ngatai ...	" "	No arms
"	Hohepa Te Ruinga ...	" "	Musket, cartouch box, and 3 cartridges
"	Wiremu Paitahi	Mokomoko and Pukoro-koro ...	No arms
"	Wiremu Koroi ...	" "	A musket
"	Taua ...	Hauarahi ...	Gun, cartouch box, and 17 cartridges
"	Hoani Te Araroa ...	Kerepchi, Piako ...	A pihaka spear
"	Karipa Ngahoka ...	" "	Single fowling-piece
"	Maioha ...	Waiheke ...	A taiaha spear
"	Timoti Turakawa ...	" "	A musket
"	Ngarina ...	" "	A musket
"	Ngamuka ...	Hauarahi ...	A gun and cartouch box
"	Rewete Tokohaihai ...	" "	A musket
"	Wiremu Waitangi ...	Wairoa ...	Double gun, cartouch box, and 6 cartridges
"	Tu Karamaine ...	Tuhitu ...	Gun, cartouch box, and 9 cartridges
"	Renata Tarewha ...	Kouaeranga ...	Musket, cartouch box, and 8 cartridges
"	Maihi Mokongohi ...	" "	Gun and 6 cartridges
"	Hoani Te Whakanoanoa ...	" "	A musket
"	Watene Te Koau ...	" "	Musket, cartouch box, and 8 cartridges
"	Pene ...	" "	A musket
"	Hoimana ...	" "	Musket and one cartridge
"	Tamati Kotahi ...	Waiau, Coromandel ...	Musket, cartouch box, and 4 cartridges
"	Honatana ...	" "	A musket
"	Nepia Te Kaikai ...	" "	Musket, cartouch box, and 4 cartridges
"	Ihakara Te Pohuhu ...	" "	Musket, cartouch box, and 3 cartridges
"	Hori Peruperu ...	" "	Paihaka spear
"	Pehimana Niho ...	Kauaeranga ...	Delivered cutter "Snowflake"
"	Tamati Waka ...	" "	Gun and 8 cartridges
"	Tutuki ...	" "	Musket and 2 cartridges
"	Wikiriwi Paiti ...	Manaia, nr. Coromandel	A musket
"	Ngarua Horoiwi ...	" "	Pistol and powder flask
"	Poihakene Taipuru ...	" "	Musket, tomahawk, and 1 cartridge
"	Atama te Meke ...	Waionuonu ...	Musket, cartouch box, and 7 cartridges
"	Tukukino ...	Opuheke ...	Musket, cartouch box, and 13 cartridges
"	Horopapera Te Hapoki...	" "	Musket, cartouch box, and 4 cartridges
"	Koroncho ...	Opuheke ...	A tomahawk
"	Hireni Te Riripo ...	Waionuonu ...	Musket, cartouch box, and 9 cartridges
"	Pene Tamaiheke...	Manaia, nr. Coromandel	Musket, cartouch box, and 5 cartridges
"	Ihaka Te Tawhi ...	Peria ...	Gun and whalebone club

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

RETURN OF ALL REBEL NATIVES WHO HAVE SUBSCRIBED TO DECLARATION OF ALLEGIANCE AND
DELIVERED UP ARMS, FROM 5TH FEBRUARY TO 31ST MAY, 1864—*continued.*

WAIUKU DISTRICT.

Date 1864.	Name.	Residence.	Arms, Ammunition, &c., delivered up.
Mar. 11	Penehamine Ngakuti ...	Waiuku ...	No arms
"	Wereana Poike ...	" ...	"
Mar. 14	Rawiri Tuhewa ...	" ...	Single flint Tower musket
"	Te Kepa Te Wao ...	" ...	Tower flint musket, empty pouch, one tomahawk
Mar. 15	Pirimona Te Rangi ...	" ...	One tomahawk
"	Hori Tau ...	" ...	One gun
"	Karena Te Rangi ...	" ...	One tomahawk

LOWER WAIKATO.

Feb. 15	Te Harawera Wakataha	Taupari ...	No arms
"	Poihi Nini ...	" ...	"
"	Tupaea Nini ...	" ...	"
"	Broughton Te Herepou- namu ...	" ...	"
" 16	Mohe Toheriri ...	" ...	"
Mar. 14	Te Rata Patiti ...	Te Taroa ...	Double flint gun, cartouch box
"	Taraiti ...	Tupekerunga ...	Double flint gun, pouch full of car- tridges
"	Ihaka Ruapapaka ...	Waihekura ...	Single percussion gun
"	Karena ...	Tupekerunga ...	No arms
" 15	Hohua Kino ...	" ...	A tomahawk
" 22	Tuari ...	" ...	} 2 flint muskets, 2 cartouch boxes, each containing 6 cartridges, 2 tomahawks, 1 bill-hook
"	Kerei ...	" ...	
"	Noa Te Puhi ...	" ...	
"	Hone Waikare ...	" ...	
"	Haimana Te Oko ...	" ...	} No arms
" 28	Warena Puhi ...	Lower Waikato ...	
"	Watere Tutarea ...	" ...	"
"	Huki ...	" ...	One tomahawk
"	Kiti Niti ..	" ...	"
"	Niko Kiwani ...	" ...	"
"	Te Whakabau ...	" ...	One Patiti
"	Paraone ...	" ...	No arms
"	Hohaia Terewai ...	" ...	Gun and cartouch box
"	Eparara ...	" ...	A Koikoi
"	Nuitone ...	" ...	A tomahawk
"	Arapiu Tou Tukeka ...	" ...	"
"	Matenga Parnea ...	" ...	A gun
"	Hemi Pai ...	" ...	No arms
May 2	Rawiri Motutarata ...	" ...	"
"	Hunia Pac ...	" ...	"
"	Tara Mainuku ...	" ...	"
"	Tamiti Paki ...	" ...	"
"	Reihana Paki ...	" ...	"
"	Reua Parokoroheke ...	" ...	"
"	Paora Porutu ...	" ...	"
"	Katipa ...	" ...	"
"	Eruera Te Mate Whitu ...	" ...	"
"	Watene Miruku ...	" ...	"

UPPER WAIKATO.

March 3	Two old men ...	Rangiaohia ...	No arms
April 21	Kingi Wai Kawau ...	Upper Waipa ...	} Six stand of arms and one toma- hawk
"	Petera ...	" ...	
"	Kerei ...	" ...	
"	Wi Taimoni ...	" ...	
"	Koninia ...	" ...	} No arms
"	Ruihana ...	" ...	
May 2	Pera Tuhiwai ...	" ...	"
"	Paora Puni ...	" ...	"
"	Karanama Ngahuku ...	" ...	"
"	Hone Haki ...	" ...	"

THE NATIVE INSURRECTION.

93 E.—No. 3.

RETURN OF ALL REBEL NATIVES WHO HAVE SUBSCRIBED TO DECLARATION OF ALLEGIANCE AND DELIVERED UP ARMS, FROM 5TH FEBRUARY TO 31ST MAY, 1864—continued.

RAGLAN DISTRICT.

Date 1864.	Name.	Residence.	Arms, Ammunition, &c., delivered up.
Feb. 13	Hira Kerei	Aotea	No arms
"	Rawiri	Tupekerunga	"
"	Iraia	"	"
"	Te Urupa	Pukekawa	"
Feb. 17	Renata	"	A gun
Feb. 29	Reihana Takiwhitu	"	Flint musket
"	Anaru Ngaiwi	"	Flint musket and empty cartouch box
"	Aihe Te Taua	Kawhia	No arms
"	Erueti	"	"
"	Rapata	"	"
"	Aperahama	"	"
"	Te Kohena	"	"
"	Matini	"	"
"	Amukiti	"	"
"	Te Wi Takatoroa	"	"
"	Rawiri	"	"
"	Wiremu	"	"
"	Takarei	"	"
Mar. 14	Hori Watarauhi	Aotea	Single flint gun and ammunition
"	Hone Rihari	"	" " "
"	Meta Hohua	"	Single percussion gun and ammunition
April 19	Aporo Te Roto	Kawhia	Flint musket
"	Taniora Te Ngarahu	"	"
"	Timoti Te Raikihi	"	"
"	Hone Tipu	"	"
"	Mohi Tame Paka	"	"
"	Hakopa Kiri	"	Single percussion gun
April 25	Tamakawe Nuitone	"	Flint gun
"	Raka Henara	"	"
May 2	Paora Tarapatiki	"	No arms
"	Rawiri Rakiawa	"	"
May 18	Matena Nuitone	"	Rifle and ammunition
May 28	Kipa Ataria	"	Single flint gun and cartouch box

CENTRAL WHANGANUI.

May 2	Paraone	Whanganui	One gun
-------	----------------	------------------	---------

MANAWATU DISTRICT.

Feb. 5	Te Watihi Herekiuha	Manawatu	One gun
April 23	Wiremu Te Raorao	Horowhenua	No arms
"	Ihaia Taneki	"	"
"	Matene Pakauera	"	"
"	Te Kerehi Tomo	"	"
"	Ngariki	"	"
"	Ngakanga	"	"
April 30	Motutohe	"	"
"	Te Hapimana Tohu	"	"
"	Te Warena Mitiwahu	"	"
"	Te Raorao	"	"
"	Anaru Tuhinga	"	"
"	Te Pioka	"	"
"	Hetarihi Matao	"	"
"	Hetarakā Motutohe	"	"
"	Moihi Rakuraku	"	"
"	Noa Tawhati	"	"
"	Winara Te Raorao	"	"
"	Te Manihera Te Mata	"	"
"	Te Waitere Kakiwa	"	"
"	Hopa Te Piki	"	"
"	Heta Te Whata	"	"

FURTHER PAPERS RELATIVE TO

PROCLAMATION OF AMNESTY TO THE REBEL NATIVES, 25TH OCTOBER, 1864.

A PROCLAMATION

By His Excellency Sir GEORGE GREY, Knight Commander of the Most Honorable Order of the Bath, Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over Her Majesty's Colony of New Zealand and its Dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same, &c., &c., &c.

THE Governor having been authorised to extend, upon certain conditions, Her Majesty's clemency to those tribes who have engaged in the present unhappy rebellion: Now, therefore, I, Sir George Grey, the Governor of the Colony of New Zealand, do hereby notify and proclaim that I will, in Her Majesty's Name, and on Her Behalf, grant a Pardon to all such persons implicated in the Rebellion as may come in on or before the Tenth day of December next, take the Oath of Allegiance, and make the cession of such Territory as may in each instance be fixed by the Governor, and the Lieutenant-General Commanding Her Majesty's Forces in New Zealand.

All those persons who have been engaged in the rebellion who may desire to return within any part of the ceded territory, or within the limits of any European settlement, will be required to deliver up any arms or ammunition in their possession.

The pardon promised in this Proclamation will not be extended to any persons who may have been engaged in the murders of—

Samuel Shaw
 Samuel Ford
 Robert Passmore
 Parker
 Pote
 Dr. Hope, Lieut. Tragett, and Soldiers (4th May, 1863.)
 Robert Patterson
 Michael Meredith
 Frederick Richard Meredith
 William Cory Scott
 Robert Watson
 Hugh McLean
 Sylvester Calvert
 Charles Cooper
 William John Jackson
 Margaret Fahey
 Job Hamlin
 Richard Trust
 Nicholas Trust
 James Droomgould
 Henry Crann
 Hugh Corbyn Harris
 Sarten
 John Hurford
 Gaffney (an Artilleryman)
 Richard Brown
 Ephraim Coad
 William Cutfield King
 John Hawkin.

Given under my hand, at the Government House, at Auckland, and issued under the seal of the Colony of New Zealand, this twenty-fifth day of October, in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and sixty-four.

G. GREY.

By His Excellency's command.

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN!

P A N U I T A N G A.

Na Ta Hori Kerei, Kawana o Nui Tirani,
 &c., &c., &c.

NO TE MEA, kua tukua mai he mana kia Te Kawana kia whakaputaina atu e ia te whakaaro tohu o Te Kuini, i runga i etahi tikanga, ki nga iwi kua uru nei ki roto ki tenei whawhai whakapouri ngakau.

Na, ko ahau ko Ta Hori Kerei, Kawana o Nui Tirani, ka whakaputa, ka panui nei, i tenei ritenga. Ka murua katoatia e au, i runga i te ingoa o Te Kuini nga he o nga tangata katoa kua uru ki roto ki tenei whawhai, nga tangata e haere mai i roto i nga ra e takoto ake nei, tae noa ki te tekau o nga ra o Tihema, 1864, a ka oati i te Ki Tuturu, ka tuku mai hoki i tetahi whenua ki a Te Kuini. Ma Te Kawana raua ko Te Tianara e whakarite ki ia tangata, ki ia hapu, te nui o te wahi e tukua mai e ratou.

Na, ko nga tangata katoa kua uru ki roto ki tenei whawhai, a kua biahia kia hoki mai ano ki roto ki nga rohe o te wahi kua tukua mai ki a Te Kuini noho ai, ki roto ranei ki nga rohe o nga kainga Pakeha, me tuku mai ratou i nga pu, i nga paura, i nga patu katoa e mau ana i a ratou.

Na, ko te tikanga murunga he kua whakaaetia nei i roto i tenei Panuitanga, ekore e tau ki runga ki nga tangata i uru ki te kohurutanga o enei Pakeha e mau nei o ratou ingoa i roto i te pukapuka nei.

Samuel Shaw
 Samuel Ford
 Robert Passmore
 Parker
 Pote
 Dr. Hope, Lieut. Tragett, and Soldiers (4th May, 1863.)
 Robert Patterson
 Michael Meredith
 Frederick Richard Meredith
 William Cory Scott
 Robert Watson
 Hugh McLean
 Sylvester Calvert
 Charles Cooper
 William John Jackson
 Margaret Fahey
 Job Hamlin
 Richard Trust
 Nicholas Trust
 James Droomgould
 Henry Cramm
 Sarten
 Hugh Corbyn Harris
 John Hurford
 Gaffney (an Artilleryman)
 Richard Brown
 Ephraim Coad
 William Cutfield King
 John Hawkin

He mea tuku atu i raro i toku ringa i te Whare o Te Kawana, i Akarana—
 he mea whakaputa atu i raro i te Hiri o te Koroni o Nui Tirani i tenei
 rua tekau ma rima o nga ra o Oketopa i te tau o te tatou Ariki kotahi
 mano, e waru rau, e ono tekau ma wha.

G. GREY.

Na Te Kawana i mea

E TE ATUA TOHUNGIA TE KUIKI!
